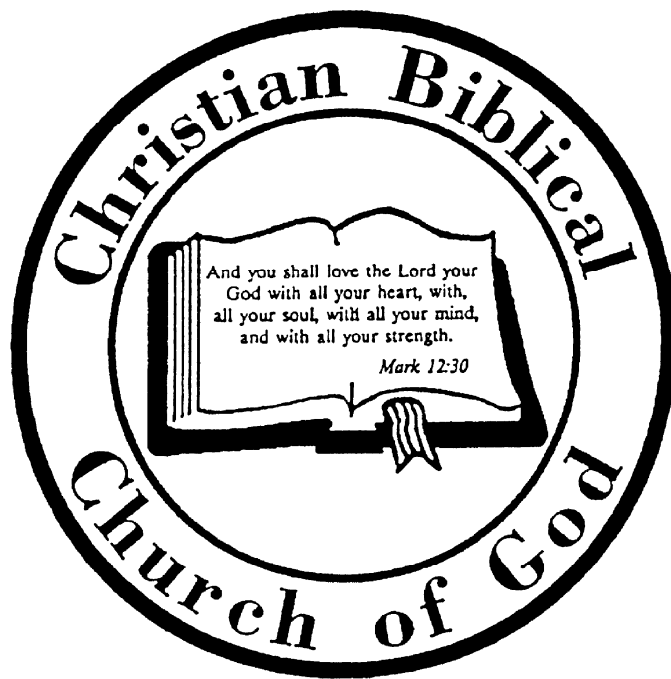


# The Holy Sabbath



## Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2016  
Fred R. Coulter  
Christian Biblical Church of God  
P. O. Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

*All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.*

# DOCUMENT *of* COMPLETION

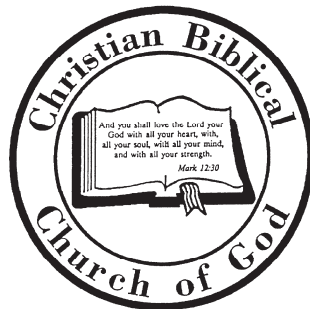
THIS ACKNOWLEDGES THAT, I



HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED

## The Holy Sabbath

Series of 13 sermons by Fred R. Coulter



\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath I	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath II	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath III	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath IV	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath V	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath VI	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath VII	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath VIII	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath IX	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath X	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath X	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath XI	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath XII	Date completed _____
<input type="checkbox"/> The Holy Sabbath XIII	Date completed _____

# Contents

## Booklet

	PAGE
<b>The Holy Sabbath I—How Serious Is God’s Sabbath? -----</b>	<b>1 – 12</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath II—A Perpetual Covenant Essential for Salvation -----</b>	<b>13 – 26</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath III—Who Changed the Sabbath to Sunday -----</b>	<b>27 – 39</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath IV—Sabbath to Sunday: Have You Been Deceived? -----</b>	<b>40 – 52</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath V—Sin of Israel: Sunday Keeping -----</b>	<b>53 – 65</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath VI—Concerning the First Day of the Week -----</b>	<b>66 – 78</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath VII—What Will You Do? -----</b>	<b>79 – 92</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath VIII—How Should Sabbath Be Kept?-----</b>	<b>93 – 106</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath IX—Is It Permissible to Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not? --</b>	<b>107–114</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath X— To Eat Out or Not on the Sabbath-----</b>	<b>115–125</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath XI—To Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not -----</b>	<b>126–138</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath XII— Review of the Sabbath -----</b>	<b>139-150</b>
<b>The Holy Sabbath XIII—Laws &amp; Commandments of God—Weekly Sabbath -</b>	<b>151-157</b>

## **Compact Disc**

*[When included]*

<b>Tracks 1 &amp; 2</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath I</b>
<b>Tracks 3 &amp; 4</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath II</b>
<b>Tracks 5 &amp; 6</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath III</b>
<b>Tracks 7 &amp; 8</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath IV</b>
<b>Tracks 9 &amp; 10</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath V</b>
<b>Tracks 11 &amp; 12</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath VI</b>
<b>Tracks 13 &amp; 14</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath VII</b>
<b>Tracks 15 &amp; 16</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath VIII</b>
<b>Tracks 17 &amp; 18</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath IX</b>
<b>Tracks 19 &amp; 20</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath X</b>
<b>Tracks 21 &amp; 22</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath XI</b>
<b>Tracks 23 &amp; 24</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath XII</b>
<b>Track 25</b>	<b>The Holy Sabbath XIII</b>

# The Holy Sabbath

## *Foreword*

Christianity has, broadly speaking, two groups of people that claim to be Christians. One group worships on Saturday while the other group worships on Sunday. Why is this? Does one group use a different Bible than the other group? Has it always, since Christianity existed, been this way? What are the reasons that one group of Christians chooses to worship on Saturday and the other group of Christians choose to worship on Sunday? All of these questions are answered in this book of sermon transcripts. These sermons have been given by Mr. Fred R. Coulter who has been a steward of the Word of God and preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ since 1965.

### *How Serious is God's Sabbath:*

This book, in detail, examines how important the Sabbath Day is to God. This centuries-old battle of the controversy between Sabbath and Sunday and which day is the day that God wants people to worship Him on has been caused by Satan—the author of confusion.

### *A Perpetual Covenant Essential for Salvation:*

Another subject covered in this book is that the Sabbath is an everlasting covenant that is absolutely essential to salvation. No personal relationship with God is possible without the inclusion of the Sabbath. It is a relationship day between you and God the Father and Jesus Christ and all the brethren in Christ together.

### *The Holy Sabbath III – Who Changed the Sabbath to Sunday?*

The subject of who changed the day of Sabbath keeping is well documented in this book. The necessity of a worshiper of Jesus Christ must believe God, believe the Word of God and believe that God exists is shown to be mandatory for living a life being close to God.

### *The Holy Sabbath IV – Sabbath to Sunday: Have You Been Deceived?*

In these sermon transcripts the discussion is thorough regarding the perpetual covenant spoken of in the Old Testament book Exodus, chapter twenty. The discussion covers how this covenant affects people in a relationship with God in the New Testament age. Revealed is that God Himself personally claims the Sabbath as His.

### *The Holy Sabbath V – Sin of Israel: Sunday-keeping.*

The subject of people who have selected to keep a Sabbath day that is different than the day that God chose to be His Sabbath Day is spoken of at length. This book addresses the situation of people claiming to be Christian, yet they have chosen to worship God on a day that God did not select to be worshiped. Another situation, that of people who claim to follow God and call themselves Christian but they say that they have license to not obey God because they claim that God has made it possible for them to disobey Him.

### *The Holy Sabbath IV – Concerning the First Day of the Week*

You will find in this book of sermon transcripts that God created the Sabbath after He created Adam and Eve. God's intention for Adam and Eve was that they would seek fellowship with Him and that God appointed the use of a specific day to do this. Arguments for and against the Seventh Day Sabbath are presented and analyzed.

### *The Holy Sabbath VII – What Will You Do?*

Mr. Coulter shows in this book that literally all of the theologians, Catholic and Protestant, know and understand that Sunday was never the day that God gave to be used as a Sabbath day for people to worship Him on. Revealed is that nowhere in the Bible is there a command to keep the first day of the week, Sunday, as the Sabbath unto God. History clearly shows that Saturday, the seventh day of the week, was kept as the Sabbath by Christians up to the third and fourth centuries. Why Sunday came to be acknowledged in the world as the Sabbath Day rather than the seventh day of the week as the Bible states, Saturday, is spoken of in depth.

### *The Holy Sabbath VIII – How Should the Sabbath be Kept?*

Discussed in this book is the subject of not only when should the Sabbath be kept, who should keep the Sabbath but also how the Sabbath should be kept. The absolute, dogmatic command in the New Testament, that Christians are expected by God to keep His Sabbath is covered along with how it is to be kept.

### *Is It Permissible to Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not?*

#### *To Eat Out or Not on the Sabbath*

#### *To Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not*

A part of the book is devoted to an issue that most people do not inform themselves of thoroughly, using God's Word, the Bible. That is the question of eating out on the Sabbath day or of not eating out on the Sabbath day. People usually are faced with this question through someone who has appointed themselves as guardian of the Sabbath and they, regardless of the situation's facts, tell people that it is a sin to eat out on the Sabbath day. In fact they often will extend this to buying fuel or paying toll fees on the Sabbath day, again being without wisdom regarding what God Himself says about the Sabbath day that is His alone to legislate on. Mr. Coulter thoroughly addresses this in three separate sermons that give examples of eating out on the Sabbath day and when to not eat out on the Sabbath day.

### *The Holy Sabbath – Review of the Sabbath*

Lastly, this transcript book has a separate sermon transcript that reviews the entire subject of which day is the Christian Sabbath along with important details associated with the true Sabbath day. An especially important review is done regarding the questions of "What do you do about the Sabbath?" and "What do you know about the Sabbath?"

### *Belief Series—Weekly Sabbath*

In this transcript Fred R. Coulter, gives a thorough study on the weekly Sabbath and how it is to be kept because God commands that it be kept. He shows that Sabbath-keeping is the very key to understanding the Bible. Additionally, it is also noted that the weekly Sabbath was the commanded day of weekly worship for 3,000 years before the Ten Commandments were given to Israel.

The time that one uses in reading and thinking about the contents of this book, if you are seeking to walk with God in your life, is time well spent.

Special thanks goes to Nancy Spaller, Laila Patterson and Bonnie Orswell for transcribing the sermons.



# The Holy Sabbath I

## How Serious is God's Sabbath?

Fred R. Coulter

This is the first in a series that we're going to do concerning the Sabbath Day vs Sunday. We're going to make this very thorough, cover all the ground, cover all the Scriptures and cover all of the arguments. We're not going to let any stone unturned to understand that God wants us to keep the Sabbath and His Holy Days. It's a shame right now that there many thousands of brethren that use to be in one of the largest Churches of God and kept the Sabbath, kept the Holy Days, and now they're going back to Sunday. In Pasadena, California, at the world headquarters of Worldwide Church of God, they had their very first Sunday meeting in the auditorium; the auditorium was supposed to be 'the house for God.' Everything was just being turned upside down!

There are ministers who say 'we don't believe at all anymore in the Sabbath or Holy Days.' They're going back to Sunday and they're going back to Christmas and Easter with all kinds of excuses and things to try and justify what they are doing. There has been 20-25 years of dumbing-down the ministry and dumbing-down the brethren to the point that they can't even read the Scriptures with clarity or understanding. These things now come in cycles, because we know how Satan works. He sends his agents to sit within and just wait for the right moment and then spring the trap and bring in all the false doctrines. We've seen how that has happened.

We are caught up in the centuries-old battle of the controversy between Sabbath and Sunday and which day is the day that God wants us to worship on. A lot of Sunday-keepers believe that the Sabbath is Sunday. I realized this from the time I was up in Salt Lake City pastoring up there and it is predominately Mormon. I was driving down the road one day and here's a great big sign which said, Remember the Sabbath Day, keep it Holy—see you in church on Sunday. That's about as bifurcated as you can get. I did a double-take on that sign.

That's how confused the people are today! Of course, God is not the 'author of confusion.' *Satan is the author of confusion!* When he comes in and causes confusion within the Church, it causes a lot of problems. Let's understand where we're coming from in this. Let's understand what is happening in the Church and why these things are taking place and why people do not understand the Scriptures, and why they are so susceptible to giving up the Sabbath and going to Sunday. This is a very important thing to really realize here.

Hebrews 5:12: "For truly, by this time you ought to be teachers..." If you've been in the Church for 10 years, 20 years, 40 years—whatever it may be—you ought to be able to teach your neighbor about God.

"...but instead you need to have *someone* teach you again what *are* the beginning principles of the oracles of God..." (v 12). And the Sabbath is one of the very first principles of the oracles of God; the very first beginning that you can understand the Word of God and the Truth of God. We're really dealing with quite a tremendous problem here. Not only that, it also affects the people in the world with all the Sunday-keepers in the world. The time is going to come when we are going to have to say to them, 'Look, your Sunday is just plain wrong! We're going to see in this series why it's going to be wrong.

"...and have become those in need of milk, and not of solid food" (v 12). Too many people have not been fed *spiritually*. Too many people have not understood the Bible. ***Jesus Christ is going to hold accountable all those ministers***

- who would dare to say another word other than what God has said
- who would dare not to feed the sheep
- who would dare not to do the things that God would want them to do

But they themselves have become so dumbed-down in a spiritual stupor that they don't know right from wrong, up from down. They don't know the Truth of the Bible vs the false doctrines, which the churches of this world have.

Verse 13: "For everyone who is partaking of milk *is* unskilled in *the* word of righteousness because he is an infant." It's one thing to have grown up in Christ to a certain extent then regress back to being a babe—back in spiritual diapers that you can't even tell which day is the day of the Lord. Cannot understand the arguments that are given against Sabbath-keeping or you can't see the errors that have been given in Sunday-keeping. That is a shame and God is going to hold you responsible for it.

If you're someone who is in that condition you'd better listen, you'd better listen to God, you better listen to His Word, you better wake up and realize and understand that God has not called you to a 'religion' or to do some physical thing. God has called you to *eternal life!* Eternal life is going to be

based upon God's Spirit, His grace, through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and keeping the commandments of God.

In Rev. 22—right at the end of the whole Bible—I want you think about the reward that you may or may not receive; think about what maybe you have thrown away, that you still have a chance to go back and recuperate, that you still have a chance to go back and recover yourself from the error of your ways.

Revelation 22:12: “And behold, I am coming quickly...” I tell you one thing, that *quickly* is a whole lot quicker for us today than when we first believed. I don't know about you, but I have been baptized for 50 plus years. This quickly is a whole lot quicker for us! If you're getting up to being a 'senior citizen' like a lot of us are, it's coming to you—to call you to death, to put you in the grave—right around the corner. For you, His coming is going to be when you expire. That's it! Your next breath is either you're going to meet Christ in the air at the resurrection, or you're going to go into the Lake of Fire—one of the two. That's how serious this whole issue of Sabbath/Sunday-keeping is.

- Salvation is at stake!
- Truth is at stake!
- Righteousness is at stake!

Jesus said, v 12: “And behold, I am coming quickly and My reward is with Me to render to each one according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. **Blessed are those who keep His commandments...**” (vs 12-14). *Keep* or *doing* (KJV) comes from the Greek word 'poieo'—to practice.

- Are you practicing the commandments of God or not?
- Do you love God?
- Do you love His commandments?
- Do you love His Word?
- Are you trying to keep it?

or

- Are you willing to say with all of those sinners that God did not mean what He meant concerning the Sabbath Day, that it was for the Jews, and 'we have the first day of the week'?

If that's the case, *you are not **doing** His commandments, and you won't have eternal life!*

It says here, “...that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city” (v 14). *It is a salvational issue!* I can say, very frankly, that no one's going to be in the first resurrection who does not keep the Sabbath of

God. That is a very first point of fellowship with God.

Hebrews 5:14: “But solid food is for those who are fully grown, who through repeated practice have had their senses trained to discern **between good and evil.**” Sometimes things that are evil, on the surface appear good. It has come to the point that a lot of people are willing to be satisfied with the righteousness of men rather than the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

- *if* you have not been exercising the Holy Spirit
- *if* you have not been studying the Word of God
- *if* you have not been keeping the commandments of God in Truth and in deed

*then you are in deep trouble* when the Sunday problem comes around to you. You may choose the wrong thing and join the ranks of those who are in the Christian-professing world.

Let's see exactly what it is with conducting Sunday services at the headquarters of the Worldwide Church of God right in the auditorium that says that 'this is the house of God.' *That is a really serious thing!* They even had a Christmas tree in there last year!

I remember when we first got the letter that we were going build and auditorium that was going to be a house for God: 'Oh, brethren, let's sacrifice and do extra.' We all did. We all sent in millions and millions of dollars to do it—didn't we? Then other things happened and, lo and behold, when it came time to build it, all the money was gone so they borrowed the money. The whole thing started off on the wrong foot to begin with.

Here is what it needs to be; this is exactly what is happening in the Church, Jeremiah 7:1: “The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ‘Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, “Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD”’” (vs 1-2).

Let's just modify that just a little bit: 'Hear the Word of the Lord all you that worship the LORD, that enter into Sunday and think that you can do it in the house dedicated to God and get away with it.' God may not send an earthquake or a lightening bolt to strike you down immediately, because there is a 'pleasure in sin for a while.'

Verse 3: “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words, saying, “The temple of the

LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these”” (vs 3-4). Or, you can say today, *the house of God, we're God's people!* Don't trust in those words. ***You trust in the Word of God:***

- not in what you may think
- not in what some minister may preach
- not in what some theologian will say
- not in some doctrinal dissertation

—which makes it sound all nice and smooth, that ‘Christ has fulfilled everything for us.’ You need to understand!

Verse 5: “For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; *if* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt” (vs 5-6).

Brethren, let's understand something very true, very right: ***You cannot worship God the way the pagans worship their gods!*** If you worship God that way, you are in fact, worshipping other gods. That's what's happening! That's what you're doing! God says *don't do that!* If you don't do that:

Verse 7: “Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever.” We can apply that *spiritually*—if you do what is right and don't do these things ‘I will cause you to dwell in the Church and then you can be in the Kingdom of God.’

Verse 8: “Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit.” We're going to show that every doctrine concerning Sunday is lie! Who is the father of lies? Very important to understand; I want you think about this *spiritually*.

Verse 9: “Will you steal...” Will you steal time? Sabbath time? Holy Day time? *God says that the Sabbath is His, and what we should do on it!*

“...murder...” If you're keeping Sunday and rejecting the Words of God, are you not murdering Christ all over again?

“...and commit adultery...” Go out and eat and drink with the drunkards of this world—the religious drunkards—and do their thing?

“...and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name... [stand in the very Church of God] ...and say, ‘We are delivered to do all these abominations’?” (vs 9-10). I want you to think about it, because that's exactly what is happening when you do that. You turn your back on God.

When we talk about Sunday—there are

many *professing* Christians who keep Sunday, but they don't think they are required to keep the seventh-day Sabbath. No, they don't! They say that when God gave the Ten Commandments at Mt. Sinai, He gave them to the Jews, and the Jews are the ones who are to keep the Sabbath, not Christians. So, we need to really understand that.

What happens here is that according to the commonly accepted traditions and doctrines of men, it is claimed that professing Christians are justified in rejecting the commandment of God—the fourth commandment of God! Yet, they go back and appropriate nine of them to themselves. It almost incongruous to say, ‘Oh yes, we're delivered to do this.’

- Are these claims true?
- What does the Bible record for us?
- What did Jesus really teach and do?
- What does the New Testament actually teach?

To understand the Truth we need to begin with the basics.

- Do you love God?
- Do you love Jesus Christ?

Let's put you to the test!

John 14:15—Jesus said to His disciples; if you're a disciple of Jesus this applies to you, these words are here for us: ***“If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments.”*** The Greek is even more strong: “If ye love Me, commandments My keep” (Greek Interlinear).

Verse 23: “Jesus answered and said to him, ‘If anyone loves Me, ***he will keep My Word...***’” We will see concerning the words of Christ. We need to go back and understand Who Jesus really was. We need to go back and understand Who has created the Sabbath.

“...and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the Word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me” (vs 23-24). You need to really think about it, that if you're not keeping *His sayings* then you don't love Him. If you don't keep *His commandments*, you don't love Him.

We'll see what John had to write about it in the Epistle of 1-John 5:2—very important: “By this *standard* we ***know...*** [you have to know] ...that we love the children of God: ***when we love God and keep His commandments***”—*all of them!* It doesn't mean *part* of it. It doesn't mean with *what you agree with*. If you don't agree with the Sabbath, you're judging God, and that can lead to some fatal mistakes.

1-John 3:23: “And this is His

commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us. And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him, and He in him... [Christ is dwelling in you and you are dwelling in Christ **IF** you're keeping *His commandments!*] ...and by this **we know** that He is dwelling in us: by the Spirit which He has given to us" (vs 23-24).

There comes a time when there is, despite none, to the spirit of grace, if you're not keeping His commandments—of which the fourth commandments is the second longest commandment in all of the ten—you can agree with nine.

Think of it this way: take the body and divide it into ten parts. Cut right out of the middle of the body that which equals the amount of the fourth commandment out of the ten and you've got a dead body. That's why you have a *dead religion* if you keep Sunday. There may be other life there temporarily, but you have to ask:

- Is that from God?

or

- Is that from human beings?
- Is that from Satan the devil?

You can be guaranteed that God is not going to put His nose into a Sunday meeting because He never made the day Holy.

Let's go one step further; we're going to see something very important that Jesus said. Let's understand something here, right now, when Jesus was conducting His ministry it was under the terms of the New Covenant. It was not under the terms of the Old Covenant. That's one of the false arguments that people have: *Well, when Jesus came, He was under the Old Covenant.* NO! He was under the New Covenant of eternal life. Notice what He said during the temptation:

Matthew 4:2: "And when He had fasted for forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished. And when the tempter came to Him, he said, 'If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.' But He answered and said, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God."' (vs 2-4). Who was Jesus? *Jesus was God! Jesus was the One Who created the Sabbath!* A basic, fundamental thing we need to understand.

- Have we forgotten that?
- Can you throw out the Sabbath and say you're living by every Word of God?
- Can you deny that and say that you can choose any commandment you want?

- Are you going to go ahead and do that?

Since Jesus said 'your Word is Truth' (John 17:17), can you throw out Truth, live a lie and say you're justified before God? Think on that! This is something! We need to really understand it. We need to really get into the Word of God.

Let's refresh our memory concerning the commandments of God. Listen, brethren, God has given us the greatest thing He can possibly give us: *His Holy Word!* Then He gives us His Spirit in order to keep it:

- which is greater than His Word
- which gives us understanding
- which gives us knowledge
- which gives us Truth
- which leads us and guides us
- Are we going to turn our back on the Holy Spirit?
- Are we going to go back and say that it really is meaningless and doesn't mean anything to us?
- That we can now choose the commandments of God *we* want to keep?
- What if someone says they don't keep the Sabbath, so why should they keep the commandment concerning adultery? *'Adultery's all right as long as I think that it's really good.'*
- How about murder?
- Can you do the same thing and throw that away? **NO!**

Let's understand something: ***You cannot throw away the Truth of God!***

Psalm 119:142: "Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness... [All the commandments of God are everlasting righteousness. Are they not done in righteousness and Truth? Is not the Word of God the Truth of God?] ...and Your Law is the Truth."

Verse 151: "You are near, O LORD, and all Your commandments are Truth." Very profound! You need to realize and understand that!

Verse 160: "Your Word is true from the beginning, and every one of Your righteous ordinances endures forever." {see sermon *Jesus and the Prophetic Words of the Law*} This is how Jesus viewed the laws of God. After all, He's the One Who made and created them and set it all in motion.

Let's understand one other thing concerning the Word of God as a basis to begin with, so we know where we're going in this. Let's understand that God has given us, *by inspiration*, His Word. The reason I'm going over this and being very clear on

this is because we need to understand that you can't do as the Sunday-keepers say and do away with the Sabbath and keep Sunday, and by your own choice think that you can make Sunday Holy and have God accept it. Let's realize that!

2-Timothy 3:15—Paul is writing to Timothy: “And that from a child you have known the Holy Writings... [the Holy Scriptures—Old Testament and New Testament—because a lot of the New Testament was written by this time] ...which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith, which *is* in Christ Jesus.” Notice that he didn't say that you have faith in Christ Jesus and the Law is done away. *All* Scripture is given by the inspiration of God.

Verse 16: “**All Scripture is God-breathed...**” Think on that! Jesus said that ‘man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word of God.’ And ‘all Scripture is given by *inspiration*.’

“...and *is* profitable for doctrine...” (v 16). Teaching, and doctrine concerning the Sabbath is profound and important, and we need to understand and realize it.

“...for conviction...” (v 16). There's going to be some reproof in what I'm going to say.

“...for correction, for instruction in righteousness” (v 16)—so that you may lead a Godly life

Verse 17: “So that the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work.” We are to become perfect in Christ. Let's understand that a great part of this has to do with the Sabbath.

Now, let's come clear to the beginning and see when the Sabbath was made. God wanted it understood from the beginning, no doubt about it. He wanted all mankind to know and to realize. He doesn't even let you get done with two chapters before He let's you know about the Sabbath. He wants you to understand about the Sabbath in a profound way. The Sabbath is not just something of a willy-nilly thing, but it was planned by God for the purpose of giving it to mankind.

Genesis 2:1: “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made” (vs 1-3).

There's a lot more for us to understand from this verse, and we can realize what is happening and what it's really telling us. First of all, Who does the

blessing? *God!* *Nowhere* here does it say Adam blessed the day. *Nowhere* do we find that Adam kept the first day of the week Holy. ***God blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it!*** Man cannot make something Holy, because man is not Holy; ***God alone is Holy.*** God sanctified it; set it aside; made it Holy. Why? *Because “...God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”*

In other words, God put His very presence into that day. Picture this: right after the creation of Adam and Eve, God rested, instructed them, told them, ‘I'm your God; you're My creation; I've got a fantastic plan for you and all your children. I want you to increase, multiply and replenish the earth. I'm going to bless you, and I've got a tremendous plan. This plan is going to be absolutely marvelous and you are the first man and you are the first woman, and you are going to be the mother of all the living.’ Can you imagine the instruction that they had on that first Sabbath?

Let's also understand something here, too, because a lot of people say that the Sabbath is not grace. They were in a perfect state of grace in the presence of God, in the Garden of Eden; right there living and dwelling with God. So, right from the beginning ***God intended all mankind to keep the Sabbath!***

Now let's jump forward to the New Testament, and let's understand something very important. We need to realize how important this is—New Testament doctrine. One of the arguments is that since it's not restated in the New Testament exactly like it is in the Old Testament, therefore, we don't have to do it. *Not so!* ‘Man shall live by *every* Word of God.’ Is that not restated? Why should everything have to be restated? That is a carnal, satanic, salacious argument that has no standing at all. You need to realize that.

Mark 2:27: “And He said to them, ‘The Sabbath was made for man...’ What does that mean? *Man* in the Greek—‘anthropos’—is *mankind!* We're going to see that even in the languages, this side of the Tower of Babel, we have Saturday listed as ‘Sabbatismos’ *or* ‘Sabbaton’ in almost every language on earth. Let's understand, that is meaningful and that is highly significant. “...The Sabbath was made for man...” That's why God created it; so:

- He could have a day of fellowship with man
- He could have a day where they could come together to worship Him
- He put His presence in this day
- it is Holy time

"...and not man for the Sabbath..." (v 27). God created mankind first and then the Sabbath. That's the first thing that man observed, the Sabbath Day. God wanted them to know right away *Who* God was; *their Creator!* That's the first thing that they were told.

(go to the next track)

Verse 28: "Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." *Nowhere* does it say Sunday. He is Lord of the Sabbath Day! Which day is the Lord's Day? *The Sabbath! Jesus said so!* Nowhere did He ever, *ever, ever* say that Sunday was the Lord's day. That is a concocted lie by men. It is absolutely not true and does not hold any water whatsoever. We need to realize that.

I know people are going to say, 'Well, after Gen. 2 you don't find any place for keeping the Sabbath until you get to Exo. 20 in giving the Ten Commandments.' I understand; that's what people will say, but let's examine that argument for just a minute. Let's go back and see and understand that that also is a salacious argument. Let's look at the facts of the Bible; let's let the Bible teach us and give us the understanding that we need.

Here's something we need to understand and it's very important for us to realize. If we are Christ's 'then we are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' A lot of people will put up the concocted argument that Abraham did not keep the Sabbath. If it says there in Rev. 22:14 that 'blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have right to the Tree of Life' and it says that you're going to see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God and 'you yourselves thrust out'—Jesus told the scribes and Pharisees—that means He kept the commandments. ***That means He kept the Sabbath!*** It doesn't have to say specifically that He did, because these verses here tell us exactly that He did. There can be no question whatsoever about it. There may be an argument, but that is only the disputations of men.

God told Isaac that the reason he was going to receive these blessings was, Genesis 26:5: "Because ***Abraham obeyed My voice...***" I want you to know and understand some very important, fundamental things. Everything we have in the Bible is from the voice of God, or the inspiration of God. Read the New Testament, since 'in the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God'—Jesus Christ. He's the One Who inspired the Old Testament *and* the New Testament. Read Matthew, Mark, Luke and John and 99% of the words there are the words of Christ and His teachings. When you read that, ***you're reading the voice of Christ!*** When you read about what God said to Israel, 'The Lord said to Moses; *Moses, say unto*

*the children of Israel* thus says the Lord God...' ***That is His voice!***

"...obeyed My voice and kept My charge, **My commandments, My statutes, and My laws**" (v 5).

- Which laws and commandments and statutes did God give to Israel?
- Are they not the same ones?
- Does He not say 'these are My laws'?
- Since Christ is the 'same yesterday, today and forever,' do you think that He's going to change it?
- If He started out from the beginning with the Sabbath, created it and made it for mankind, do you think that Abraham kept Sunday?
- Do you think Abraham kept any of the holidays of the world for the pagan gods around the nations that God was going to destroy and give his descendants that inheritance?

*Spare me!*

If you believe that, you're not even at the ballpark, let alone getting a chance to get up and bat. You need to think about that and cover these things. Let's carry this forward a little bit further. When the children of Israel were in bondage in Egypt, they didn't have an opportunity to keep the Sabbath. Moses came in and said, 'We want them to have a day of rest.' Pharaoh said, 'Who's the Lord that I should give them rest?'

Exodus 16 is a profound chapter when you understand everything that is here. This tells us concerning the Sabbath, and God has performed some special miracles on it. We need to understand and realize that when this message was given about the manna and about the quail, that it was given on the Sabbath Day.

Exodus 16:4—the whole assembly was there: "Then the LORD said to Moses, 'Behold, I will rain bread from the heavens for you. And the people shall go out and gather a certain amount every day, **that I may prove them**, whether they will walk in My law or not.'"

God's Law is in existence whether it is stated in a particular place that you may think it needs to be. That's neither here nor there; that's a false judgment. God's laws are God's laws at all times. Whether people in the world know God's laws or not, that's neither here nor there. God's laws are spiritual and active and moving and they are in place and in operation all the time, just like the law of gravity.

Verse 5: "And it shall come to pass on the

sixth day, they shall prepare what they bring in. And it shall be twice as much as they gather day-by-day.' And Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, 'At sunset, then you shall know that the LORD has brought you out from the land of Egypt. And at sunrise, you shall see the glory of the LORD, for He hears your murmurings against the LORD. And what *are* we that you murmur against us?' And Moses said, 'You will see when the LORD shall give you flesh to eat at sunset and bread to the full at sunrise, for the LORD hears your murmurings which you murmur against Him. And what are we? Your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.'" (vs 5-8).

You've got sunset—Sabbath ends, quail comes, they eat them that night between the two evenings—between sunset and dark. In the morning, sunrise, bread to full. God sent it and here's all the instruction that He gave them to do.

Verse 11: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, "Between the two evenings you shall eat flesh, and in the morning you shall be filled *with* bread. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD your God"' (vs 11-12).

They went out and found the manna in the morning the way they were supposed to. Some of them brought in more than they should have during the week and it bred worms and stunk and rotted. Then when they went out on the sixth day they were to bring in twice as much.

Verse 22: "And it came to pass, on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said to them, 'This *is that* which the LORD has said, "Tomorrow is the rest of the Holy Sabbath to the LORD...."' (vs 22-23).

The Sabbath was in existence before the Ten Commandments were given. Don't let anyone kid you and say 'the Sabbath did not come into existence until God gave it to the children of Israel.' *Nonsense!* He created it right at the beginning—didn't He? *Yes, He did!*

"...Bake what you will bake *today*, and boil what you will boil. And that which remains over, lay up for yourselves to be kept until the *next* morning.'" And they laid it up until the *next* morning as Moses said. And it did not stink; neither was there any worm in it. And Moses said, 'Eat it today, for today *is* a Sabbath to the LORD. Today you shall not find it in the field. Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.'" (vs 23-26).

From that day forward six days a week the manna came, even all during their wanderings for 40 years. ***There was no doubt when the Sabbath was!***

Verse 27: "And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*."

- What does it take for ***people*** to *understand* the Word of God?
- What does it take for ***them*** to *believe* the Word of God?
- What will it take for ***you*** to *believe* the Word of God?

If you've gone to Sunday-keeping:

- Do you really believe it?
- Do you really think you can turn your back on God?

Think about it! They didn't find any. They still went out to work, and they didn't find any.

- How do you feel when you work on the Sabbath?
- How do you feel now that *a man* has come along and said, 'If you have to, it's okay to work on the Sabbath Day. After all, you've got to feed yourself. You've got to take care of your family.'

This is the lesson, brethren, that God is showing us: t

- He'll take care of us!
- He will feed us!
- He will clothe us!
- He will watch over us!

It doesn't say that we won't have trials. He doesn't say that there may not be difficulties, *but He'll still take care of us!* That's all fundamental in *believing* God.

Verse 28: "And the LORD said to Moses, '**How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?**'" There it is! God's laws are living, eternal, a spiritual creation. They, therefore, are *never* done away.

When we come to the New Testament, and you want some New Testament arguments, we are going to see that God did not do away with a thing. Yes, He changed the terms of the covenant, but He amplified the Law to make it more binding. That's what He did, not doing away with any of His laws.

Can you do away with the law of gravity? *No! You can't!* If the law of gravity were done away with, what would happen? *The whole earth would fly apart and we would become so much junk floating around in space!* It's the same thing with the Sabbath Day. ***The Sabbath Day anchors you to God!*** If you are not anchored to God, you're going

to fly away *spiritually*, and become *spiritual junk* floating out in the 'neether-neether' of *religious stupidity*.

Verse 29: "See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath..." Has God ever given us anything that wasn't good for us? *Even His chastisement is good for us so that we learn not to sin!* Think of it! God *gave* the Sabbath Day! Are you then going to turn around and say, 'God, I hate Your gift; God, I don't want what You've given me; God, I have something better, I have Sunday'? Maybe you've never really put it that way, but that's exactly what you're doing. Just exactly as these people who went out there on the Sabbath Day to try and find manna when God told them it wouldn't be there. You need to really think on that, and you need to understand it.

Let's understand something about **obeying the voice of God**. Exodus 19:3: "And Moses went up to God... [this is quite a scene] ...and the LORD called to him out of the mountain, saying, 'Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel.' The greatest event to happen before the coming of Christ: the giving of the Law at Sinai. God gave all the commandments for the good of the people *because He loved them*.

- God wanted to bless them
- God wanted them to prosper
- God wanted them to love Him and serve Him and have that close relationship with Him

God said, v 4: "You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you unto Myself. Now therefore, **if you will obey My voice indeed...**" (vs 4-5).

Go through Jeremiah and it's all based upon **obeying the voice of God, harkening to the voice of God and not doing it!** That's very important.

- Do you **hear and obey** the voice of God today?
- Do you *hear* Jesus?
- Do you *hear* the words of Truth?
- Do you *hear* the Word of God?

God wants it in your mind and in your heart. Is it there? Are you willing to obey?

**"...if you will obey My voice indeed,** and keep My covenant... [the New Covenant also has laws] ...then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine." (v 5). Apply that *spiritually* to the New Covenant. Didn't we read that 'if you love Me, you will keep My words'? Isn't that what Jesus said? Was not Jesus Christ the Lord God of the Old Testament?

Let's see the words of God; this is the voice of God. He spoke this to the people. If you claim nine of these and you reject any one of them, you're going to fall into the same category as James said. *If you keep all the Law but offend in one point of the Law, you have broken the whole Law.* Let's read the one concerning the Sabbath:

Exodus 20:8<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup>: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work" (vs 8-9). It's not a principle of one day in seven. This is **the** seventh day. That's why it needs to be stated: it is from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday. That is **the** Sabbath Day.

Verse 10: "But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God...."

- He owns it
- it belongs to Him
- He created it
- it's Holy and special time

"...In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11).

Brethren, no other day has been made Holy except the Holy Days, and those are also called Sabbaths. Here we have it right there. If you keep the Sabbath, you'll never believe in evolution of any kind, no question about it.

Let's understand something else concerning the Sabbath. Deut. 5 is where the commandments are given again. There is another reason why we keep the Sabbath. In particularly for us today, living in the end of the age, very important for us to understand and realize. This world, brethren, out there is a slave hole! Just exactly like Egypt! If you don't keep the Sabbath you're bound up in that slave hole; you're wrapped up in the world!

Deuteronomy 5:12—where He again talks about the Sabbath Day: "**Keep** the Sabbath Day to sanctify it..."

- How can you *keep* the Sabbath Day if you reject it?
- How can you *keep* the Sabbath Day if you cast it behind you?

"...as the LORD your God has commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. *In it* you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant,



nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor your stranger within your gates, so that your manservant and your maidservant may rest as well as you. And **remember** that you were a slave in the land of Egypt..." (vs 12-15)—where you couldn't keep the Sabbath. Brethren, we keep the Sabbath to remember that God has called us out of the world. We're going to see that Sunday-keeping is part and parcel with the world.

"...and the LORD your God brought you out from there with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath Day" (v 15).

Are you going to go to God and say, 'I don't want to keep the Sabbath Day'? That's something! Keep it in mind! ***To be called and receive God's Holy Spirit is the greatest blessing that you can receive in this life!*** Do you understand that? There can be nothing greater! What are you going to compare it to?

- God is giving you the opportunity for eternal life.
- God has begotten you with His Holy Spirit.
- God has made you a part of His Family, to be the sons and daughters at the resurrection.
- He has brought you up with a 'mighty hand.'

Furthermore, we know that God the Father is the One Who *draws us*. 'No one can come to the Father except through Christ and He is the Way, the Truth and the Life.'

Let's realize that there's another aspect to it, which goes on in a perpetual situation. Let's understand that this is a profound section of Scripture. This is not only part of the Old Covenant, but also part of the covenant, which perpetuated beyond the Old Covenant. *Covenant merely defines the terms by which God engages with you.* There are commandments, laws, statutes that we are to keep. They are to be in our hearts and our minds, in our inward parts, a very part of our being, of which the Sabbath Day is that. God says, 'I will write My laws into their hearts and inscribe them upon their minds! This is part of it here:

Exodus 31:12: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, "Truly **you shall keep** My Sabbaths..."'" (vs 12-13)—plural—meaning *also the annual Sabbaths*. Of course, the world doesn't understand God's plan because they don't keep the Holy Days. What a shame that even in the Church of God, the Holy Days have been so just 'skeletonized' that it

really has virtually no meaning.

I had one woman tell me that she never knew that the Days of Unleavened Bread had more to do with it than just putting leavened bread out of her home and eating unleavened bread. That's how far down some people have gotten. Brethren, the Holy Days are so full of understanding and meaning, and portray for us the great plan of God. Marvelous and wonderful indeed! Yet, people are willing to turn their back on it. What you're doing is turning your back on God.

He says, "...Truly **you shall keep My Sabbaths**..." [and He means just that] ...for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations..." (v 13). A perpetual generation, not only just to the children of Israel, but the Israel of God today—the Church

"...to know that **I am the LORD Who sanctifies you**" (v 13). It puts you in contact with God. ***The Sabbath is the very first day that gives you the understanding of Who God is!*** In other churches and 'religions' you may know *some things about* God, but **to know** God is profound!

- Do you *know* God?
- Do you have a *relationship* with God?
- Do you *fellowship* with God?
  - ✓ When you pray
  - ✓ When you study
  - ✓ When you keep the Sabbath
- Is it a day in which you fellowship with God

Let's see what else it tells us concerning commandment-keeping. God says, "...Truly **you shall keep** My Sabbaths..." I don't know how you can get around that. That's pretty straightforward. They had different false teachers coming around them, and this is not the first time that people in the Church of God have been giving up on the Sabbath.

1-John 2:3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments." We read earlier that His commandments 'are not burdensome and grievous.' That's how *we know* that we 'love God and the children of God when we keep His commandments.' Notice this: ***We know that we know!*** I want to ask you a question and I want you to answer it in your heart and mind right now:

- Do you *know* God?
- Does God *know* you?

You think on that! I hope you do!

Verse 3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments. The one who says, 'I know Him,' and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him.... [Who is the father of lies? *Satan the devil!*]

...On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word, truly in this one the love of God is **being perfected**. By this *means* we know that we are in Him" (vs 3-5).

It's the same way back in Exodus 31:13 and let's see how this ties in. This is a commandment of God: "...Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations... [Are we still human beings? *Of course, we are!*] ...to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you. You shall keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death..." (vs 13-14).

If you defile the Sabbath you're going to be put to death *spiritually!* You're going to die the death little by little by little. There may even be a 'fool's elation' in keeping Sunday. There is 'pleasure in sin' for a season, but it's going to happen: ***you're going to be cut off!***

"...for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people" (v 14). ***The greatest punishment that you can ever have is to be cutoff from God!*** That's the greatest punishment! And you don't even know it. The people out here in the world don't even know it. They don't *know* God. They don't care about God. They're out there shopping on Saturday, polluting and destroying the Sabbath. You can go in the stores on a busy day. I was in Costco yesterday, and it just struck me as I was pushing the cart around there, I could hear this Boop! Boop! of all the checkout stands going. I just stopped and listened and it's just money, money, money! Saturday is their biggest day. They've polluted the Sabbath! They're cutoff from God! They don't have any spiritual values—

- no Truth
- no understanding
- no hope of life
- no purpose where they're going
- no love of God

Oh, but they have goods; they have services, and yes, they have all these physical things. But they're cutoff from God, walking in blindness. Their spiritual leaders are blind. Christ said, 'Let the blind lead the blind and they both fall into the ditch.' They're cutoff from among the people.

Verse 15: "Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD. Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath Day, he shall surely be put to death.... [the *wages of sin is death!* That's New Testament doctrine] ...Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath..." (vs 15-16).

Three times it says within these few verses: ***keep the Sabbath!*** I don't know how people can get around it. How can theologians and ministers have

the gall the stand up in a pulpit and say you don't need to keep it when God says you do need to keep it? We'll show that there's New Testament doctrine; yea, you better keep it!

"...to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a **perpetual** covenant." (v 16). This, brethren, is a separate perpetual covenant in addition to the Old Covenant that is to go down in time through all history. That's why it's listed as separate. That's why God wanted to make it sure that it was understood, because He knew that there would be clever men coming around with clever arguments, that would blaspheme the Truth. Men who have *stealthily* snuck in for the day when they can undo the Truth of God and destroy the Church of God, destroy the faith of brethren. Perpetual means *never ending*.

- Does God still exist? *Yes!*
- Do the people of God still exist? *Yes!*

Therefore, in a perpetual covenant you are to keep the Sabbath, no question about it!

Verse 17: "It *is* a **sign** between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed." It always goes back to creation. The Sabbath Day has been in effect *since creation*.

Let's see what the children of Israel did in the wilderness and what their fathers did when they got into *the land*, and what the priests and the prophets did. ***They turned their back on God and reject the Sabbath Day!***

Ezek. 14 is a very profound chapter. This is something that is so important for us to realize. I want us to understand a profound principle that we need to understand concerning not only the Sabbath Day, but everything that we do.

They were in captivity for their sins; God had destroyed the temple and destroyed the land, removed them out of it for sinning, for breaking the Sabbath, for destroying the knowledge of the Holy Days, for worshiping pagan gods, which meant keeping Sunday, Easter, Christmas and all that sort of thing. Maybe under different names, maybe in a different fashion than some people do today, but it's still exactly the same principle.

Ezekiel 14:1: "And some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts...' (vs 1-3). God took them out of the land; God destroyed the idols and sent them off into captivity, and yet, they still had them in their heart. Do you have any idols in your heart? If you are not keeping the Sabbath any

longer, are you not idolizing another day? Think on it! You can't make it Holy, but you can make an idol out of it.

"...and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I at all be inquired of by them?... [Are you going to go and inquire of God? Will you reject His way?] ...Therefore, speak to them, and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Every man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him according to the multitude of his idols: So that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart because they have deserted Me for their idols—all of them.''' Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.''''" (vs 3-6).

Ezekiel 20:1: "And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth day of the month, that some of the elders of Israel came to ask of the LORD, and sat before me." Isn't that what people do on Sunday? Don't they all come and sit before the Lord, 'We're here!' But God says, 'Yesterday I was there.'

Verse 2: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Have you come to inquire of Me? As I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'I will not be inquired of by you.''' Will you judge *them*, son of man, will you judge them? Cause them to know the abominations of their fathers. And say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD; 'In the day that I chose Israel, and lifted up My hand to the seed of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt; when I lifted up My hand to them, saying, 'I *am* the LORD your God;'' In the day *that* I lifted up My hand to them, to bring them out from the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, flowing *with* milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands'''" (vs 2-6)—a beautiful place!

Verse 7: "Then I said to them, 'Let each man throw away the abominations of his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. **I am the LORD your God.**'" Let's understand one thing about Egypt: one of their main gods was sun-worship. Guess which day they kept? *Sunday*! Think on it! That's an abomination of Egypt!

Verse 8: "'But they rebelled against Me and would not hearken to Me. They did not each man throw away the abominations of their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. And I said, 'I will pour out My fury against them to fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.'"

God was going to destroy them right then!

Verse 9: But I worked for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the heathen among whom they *were*, *for* I made Myself known to them in their eyes, by bringing them out of the land of Egypt. And I caused them to go out from the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them My statutes and showed them My ordinances, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them'" (vs 9-11). Today we're to live in Truth and the Spirit.

Verse 12: "And also I gave them My Sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them, that *they* might know that I *am* the LORD who sanctifies them."

- Were they pleased of that?
- Were they thankful of that?
- *No!*

Verse 13: "But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes, and they despised My ordinances, which *if* a man does, he shall even live in them. And they greatly polluted My Sabbaths...." That's what's happening today; people are polluting the Sabbath *by counting it nothing!*

- What of God's way would you count as nothing?
- What commandment of God to you is worth so little that you throw it away?

You need to think about it, because we're talking about a profound thing!

"...And I said, 'I will pour out My fury on them in the wilderness to destroy them'" (v 13). But again held back His hand.

Verse 14: "But I worked for My name's sake, so that it should not be profaned before the heathen in whose sight I brought them out. And also I lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *and swore* that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*—flowing *with* milk and honey, the glory of all lands—because they despised My judgments and walked not in My statutes; and **they polluted My Sabbaths**; for their heart went after their idols'" (vs 14-16). There it is! When you start having idolatry and Sabbath-breaking, they go hand-in-hand—no question about it

Verse 17: "Nevertheless My eye spared them—from destroying them; nor did I make an end of them in the wilderness. But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. **I am the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My**

**ordinances, and do them, and keep My Sabbaths Holy...** [plural] ...and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God” (vs 17-20). Notwithstanding, they didn't do it!

Verse 21: “But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths, and I said, I would pour out My fury on them, to fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew My hand...” (vs 21-22). Look at God's mercy time and time again, over and over again.

“...and worked for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the eyes of the heathen, in whose eyes I brought them out. I also lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *swearing* that I would scatter them among the heathen and scatter them throughout the lands, Because they had not done My ordinances, but had despised My statutes and had polluted My Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. Wherefore, I also gave them over to *their own* statutes that were not good, and *their own* ordinances which they could not live” (vs 22-25).

Whose statutes and judgments is this talking about? He turned them over to their own devices. He turned them over to the statutes and judgments which their fathers had created, the pagan abominations based upon their idols, which had Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter and all the pagan things that they were doing. Those were the ‘judgments that were not good.’ ***All of God's ways are good!*** It says here, “...which they could not live.” You can't live in those things.

Verse 26: “And I defiled them in their own gifts...” Listen! If you're keeping Sunday, God is going to pollute you in your own way. It is going to come upon you!

“...in that they caused all that opened the womb to pass through *the fire*, that I *might* make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD”(v 26). Look, there are two ways that you can *know* the Lord:

1. by keeping His Sabbath
2. by keeping His commandments

***‘We know Him if we keep His commandments!’***

There's another way you're going to know God: *You go **your** way, you go do **your** sin and God's fury and judgment is going to land on you, and you're going to **know** that God is the One Who has done it!*

***Brethren, that is how serious Sabbath-keeping really is! We need to understand it!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*  
by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

- 1) Hebrews 5:12-13
- 2) Revelation 22:12-14
- 3) Hebrews 5:14
- 4) Jeremiah 7:1-10
- 5) John 14:15, 23-24
- 6) 1 John 5:2
- 7) 1 John 3:23-24
- 8) Matthew 4:2-4
- 9) Psalm 119:142, 151, 160
- 10) 2 Timothy 3:15-17
- 11) Genesis 2:1-3
- 12) Mark 2:27-28
- 13) Genesis 26:5
- 14) Exodus 16:4-8, 11-12, 22-29
- 15) Exodus 19:3-5
- 16) Exodus 20:8-11
- 17) Deuteronomy 5:12-15
- 18) Exodus 31:12-13
- 19) 1 John 2:3-5
- 20) Exodus 31:13-17
- 21) Ezekiel 14:1-6
- 22) Ezekiel 20:1-26

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 17:17
- Genesis 2

Also referenced:

- Book: *Interlinear Greek-English New Testament* by George Ricker Berry
- Sermon: *Jesus and the Prophetic Words of the Law*

FRC: mds/cs/dds  
Transcribed: 01/09/2003  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

## The Holy Sabbath II

### A Perpetual Covenant Essential for Salvation

Fred R. Coulter

Let's understand something about the Sabbath Day, brethren. Let's understand the real purpose why God has given it. *He has given it with His grace so that we can fellowship with Him, so the Sabbath can be the very best day of the week*, the very highlight of our whole lives, every week. On the Sabbath:

- we fellowship with God
- we fellowship with Jesus Christ
- we fellowship with the brethren
- we grow in grace and knowledge
- God presence is with us

That's why when He created the seventh day He made it a special time.

Genesis 2:2: "And by *the beginning* of the seventh day God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made." He rested so that He could be with Adam and Eve personally:

- to teach them
- to tell them that He is their God, their Creator
- to show them, being newly created, as much of the plan of God as He could

The Sabbath is a integral part of our fellowship and our relationship with God. We need to see and realize something very important {see sermon series: *Why God Hates Religion*}: **God is not interested in a 'religion'!** God is interested in a **relationship**. The Sabbath Day is a relationship day between you and God the Father and Jesus Christ and all the brethren together.

As God looks down upon the earth and when the Sabbath begins, say over in Australia, and then the Sabbath is coming to all the people that are on the earth for a whole 24-hour period the Sabbath Day is beginning. Then when it ends in Australia, it's beginning to end all around the world for another 24-hours. From God's perspective, His Sabbath Day and fellowshiping with His people is actually 48 hours on the earth. But it's one day wherever you are from sunset to sunset. This is why it's so important.

Verse 3: And God blessed the seventh day... [we don't find that He blessed any other day except the Holy Days] ...and sanctified it... [set it aside and made it Holy; that's why the Sabbath is called *the Holy Sabbath of God*] ...because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made."

Let's go to another place where it talks about the beginning, 1-John 1. Let's tie these two together so that we understand that the Sabbath is a very profound and important part of our relationship with God. The truth of the matter is this: ***If you don't keep the Sabbath, you don't fellowship with God!*** You just think on that! That is the only day that God has put His presence in so that He can have that time to fellowship with those that He has called.

This is why God was writing in 1-John 1:1: "That which was from *the beginning*..." That's what we just read about where the first Sabbath was created. We're talking about the beginning here.

"...that which we have heard..." (v 1). Referring to Jesus Christ and His ministry. We are going to see how Jesus kept the Sabbath and the example that He set for us.

"...that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed..." (v 1). To intently gaze upon in an earnest, deep, drinking in of Who He was as a person.

"...for ourselves and our own hands handled, concerning the Word of life" (v 1). He's the One Who created the Sabbath.

Verse 2: "(And the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us.)" Let's understand something else that's very important, too: ***We are not going to have eternal life unless we are keeping the Sabbath!*** You just think on that! That may come as a shock or surprise to you. If you're a Sabbath-keeper you may say, 'How ridiculous.'

Verse 3: "That which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for the fellowship—indeed, **our fellowship—is with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ.**" So, on the Sabbath Day we are to have this relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ, because this is the time that They have set for it.

Once we understand how important that that is, then we need to realize something else. God is a *covenant* God. Let's understand what is called a *perpetual* covenant. We will see that this is a separate covenant; this is not the Old Covenant. This covenant is a Sabbath covenant, which is perpetual. This covenant was made *after* the covenant with Israel was already sealed—signed, sealed and

delivered. It was ratified in Exo. 24. Let's review this very carefully, and let's analyze what God is saying and how important that this is. We're also going to see that this covers not only the weekly Sabbath, but it also covers the annual Sabbaths.

Exodus 31:12: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying..." Let's understand and reiterate again that Moses never said a word that God didn't tell him to say. This is not from Moses; *this is from God*. Too many people say, 'If Moses said it, then we can just forget it.' Moses never said anything that God didn't tell him to say.

Verse 13: "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, 'Truly **you shall keep My Sabbaths**...'—plural; refers to all of the Holy Days. Let's look at it carefully. Not any other day. Sunday never was a day that God ever approved of under any circumstances.

"...for **it is a sign** between Me and you throughout your generations..." (v 13). It is something that is *a sign*, referring to Sabbath-keeping being the sign, not the Sabbath alone is a sign, but Sabbath-keeping is the sign. Without keeping it, it is of no value to you—

- you're not fellowshiping with God
- you're not fellowshiping with each other
- you're not learning of His Word

—unless you keep the Sabbaths. God made it a very special time that:

- He would fellowship with His people
- you can study from His Word
- learn of God and Jesus Christ
- grow in grace and knowledge

so that we can prepare for eternal life for all eternity; that's how important the Sabbath is.

"...to know..." (v 13). We have to *know* God! There are a lot of people who ask: Do you know God? or 'Do you know the Lord? Their Sunday-keeping doesn't do them any good in knowing God. It says, 'The Sabbaths are those things which help you to *know* God. That also follows by extension then Christmas, Easter and all the pagan holidays **do not** teach you about God.

- God is a God of Truth
- God is a God Who cannot lie
- *No question about it!*

All the holidays in the world have lies in them.

- Can you worship a God of Truth with a lie? *No, you can't!*

Sunday is a lie!

- Can you worship God truly on Sunday, which is a lie? *No, you can't!*

"...that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you." (v 13). God is the One Who makes you Holy. If you

keep any other day—if you keep Sunday—then you are committing an act of a *work of self* so that you can save yourself and tell God how righteous you are and then God must, indeed, save you. But He won't do that, because **no one tells God what to do!**

Verse 14: "You shall keep the Sabbath therefore... [it comes every week] ...for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death... [*the wages of sin is death*] ...for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people."

- Have we not seen that happen?
- Has not the Church been split up?
- Have not those who have gone to working on the Sabbath and worshipping on Sunday been cutoff from the knowledge of God?
- They may have found a lot of friends in the world, but are those the people of God?

Then He reiterates it here and wants to make it clear, v 15: "Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD.... [because He made it Holy] ...Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath Day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath..." (vs 15-16).

We also need to understand that the Church is *spiritual Israel*, so this applies to the Church. We'll see that this covenant follows all the way down through to the Church. The Apostle Paul shows that the Gentiles are 'grafted into the olive tree'—the olive tree is Israel, and we are *spiritual Israel*. This *perpetual covenant* continues right on into the New Covenant; this runs parallel with the New Covenant. It is part of the parallel, just like it was part of the parallel of the Old Covenant.

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall **keep** the Sabbath, to **observe** the Sabbath throughout their generations *as a perpetual covenant*." This is a separate and additional covenant that is bonded to us by death. He says if you don't keep it, you're going to die. A *perpetual covenant*, meaning *it goes on, it runs alongside every covenant that God has*—parallel to and part of.

Verse 17: "It **is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever**; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed." That's so important for us to realize.

Let's review again what the children of Israel did. Instead of following God and doing the things even in the *letter of the Law* that God would have blessed them in—because that's what He

required of them—they went after their idols and their hearts, went after the things that they wanted. Right in here is part of the argument that some of those who are Sunday-keepers look at and say that ‘God gave the Sabbath as a curse; that God gave the Sabbath as something you should not live in. Therefore, God cursed the views in giving the Sabbath.’

***Nothing, brethren, could be further from the truth than that! That is nothing but a satanic lie!*** God gave the Sabbath as a blessing; He blessed it and He made it Holy. He sanctified it, and He wants to fellowship with you on this day. That’s how important the Sabbath really is.

Ezekiel 20:18: “But I said to their children in the wilderness... [after those who had rebelled all died] ...‘Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers... [and those who were following their own gods] ...nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I *am* the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them’” (vs 18-19).

You can read in the books of Deuteronomy and Exodus where God says, ‘I’ve given these things to you *for your good* that you may live; that you may go in and possess the land. I’ve given you these Ten Commandments *because I love you*, and I love your fathers, and I’m fulfilling My Word to you.’ This is what’s important! His statutes and judgments are right. Read all of Psa. 119 about the laws of God, commandments of God, statutes of God:

- they are right
- they are good
- they are whole
- they are perfect
- they are righteous

All the ‘precepts of God are right altogether.’ When we come to that conclusion, then we begin to have the mind of Christ and the mind of God to understand these things. But if, with our carnal minds, we are going to fight against God and ‘hedge our bets’ as it were and keep our little ole carnality reserved for us in the back of our minds, waiting for the day when we can just go out and do what we want to do—like a lot of people did when they first heard that they could eat unclean meats. That very Sabbath, before they even went home, the brethren were out there gathering together planning to go to the Red Lobster and have their shrimp, their clams, their lobster and all of those things, which God says those things ‘are an abomination!’

Don’t reserve that part of your mind for yourself, because that carnal reserve is going to trip you up and cause you to walk away from God. God wants you to love Him ‘*with all your heart, with all*

*your soul, with all your mind and with all your being.*’ It is a wholehearted thing between you and God.

“...Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them, and **keep My Sabbaths Holy...**” (v 19-20)—plural—Holy Days. Lev. 23 shows that all the Holy Days are Sabbaths.

“...and they shall be a sign between Me and you...” (v 20). Remember what the *perpetual covenant* was: the children of Israel ‘through all their generations for a *perpetual covenant*, it will be a sign.’

“...that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God.’ But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths, and I said, I would pour out My fury on them, to fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew My hand...” (vs 20-22). God is merciful, kind and gracious and doesn’t desire that sinners die. He wishes that they would *repent!*

Later in Ezek. God says, ‘Oh, Israel, why would you die? Turn you! Turn you!’ This is what God is saying today to the Church:

- Oh, Church of God, why will you die?
- Why will you suffer anymore?
- Why will you go back into the world?
- Turn you! Turn you! Come back to God!
- Come back to the Sabbath!
- Come back to the Holy Days!
- Repent and turn your whole heart to them!

That’s what he’s saying here.

“...and worked for My name’s sake, that it should not be polluted in the eyes of the heathen, in whose eyes I brought them out. I also lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *swearing* that I would scatter them among the heathen and scatter them throughout the lands, Because they had not done My ordinances, but had despised My statutes and had polluted My Sabbaths... [they did those three things] ...and their eyes were after their fathers’ idols. Wherefore, **I also gave them over to *their own statutes that were not good...***” (vs 22-25)—the statutes of the ‘religions’ of this world; those are not good.

“...and *their own* ordinances which they could not live” (v 25). God’s judgments are in those things whereby they *will* live. These are being turned over to all the pagan devices that their hearts went after.

Verse 26: “And I defiled them in their own

gifts, in that they caused all that opened the womb to pass through *the fire*..." Instead of the firstborn going to God, now they pass them through the fire to the god of Moloch.

"...that I *might* make them desolate, to the end that they might **know** that I *am* the LORD" (v 26). There are two ways that you are going to know God:

1. *If you follow God* and do His way and keep His laws and commandments and have the Spirit of God.
2. *If you sin* and you go out and grievously destroy your life and you come to the very end in trouble, tribulation, trial and difficulty, then you're going to know that God has done that.

You will **know God** through that!

Then you have to repent and come to really know God, otherwise it's the end. For those who have once tasted of the Holy gifts and have received the Holy Spirit and have done those things, it's very important for you to understand that you cannot, under any circumstances, go back into this world and expect God to bless you. The blessing of God comes from His Spirit through Jesus Christ, through doing the things that please Him.

Let's see something that's very important and profound for us to understand. This is how we *know* that we are in Christ. This is how we love one another.

1-John 3:22: "And whatever we may ask we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight."

- Is it pleasing that you keep His commandments, His laws, His statutes and His judgments? *Of course it is!*
- Is it pleasing that you keep the Sabbath and the Holy Days? *Certainly, it is!*
  - ✓ God gave those to us to keep!
  - ✓ God gave those to us to fellowship with Him!
  - ✓ God gave those to us so we can learn of the Lord!

To do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

Verse 23: "And this is His commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us."

Again, the Sabbath brings us into a *created* relationship with each other. That's why we are to have brotherly love, but you can't have brotherly love unless you love God first. You can't have

brotherly love unless you all agree and love God and keep His commandments, then you can love each other.

Verse 24: "And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him... [That's how you're dwelling in God. That's why the Sabbath is so important, that you are dwelling in Him.] ...and He [Christ] in him... [the one who has the Holy Spirit] ...and by this **we know**..." Brethren, put this test to yourself:

- Do you *know*?
- Do you *know* that you abide in God?
- Do you *know* that you love God?
- Do you *know* that you have the Spirit of God?
- Do you *really grasp* what this is saying?

"...that He is dwelling in us: by the Spirit which He has given to us" (v 24). That's important!

Now let's see what happens when people go against it. Let's see what has happened in the Churches of God. It has happened in the past. For those of you who are long-time church members and now understand what has happened in Worldwide Church of God—and also the Seventh Day Adventists, it's happened to them—because the Jesuits have an agenda to take down all Sabbath-keeping groups. ***We are up against the satanic assault against the people of God!*** That assault is not coming in a war that you would think of.

- it is coming in a war of *ideologies*
- it's coming in a war of *surreptitious doctrines*
- it is coming in *clever sounding arguments* that Satan has devised that sound blessedly true, but lead you to destruction.

Ezekiel 22:25: "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst..." A conspiracy is a knowing, planned, plotted scheme to deliberately change and destroy. That's what has happened in Worldwide Church of God. There was a deliberate, planned schemed worked-out thing where the children of the devil—the tares—came in and planted themselves in the hierarchical structure of the Worldwide Church of God, the hierarchical structure of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, the hierarchical structure of the Church of God Seventh Day. All three have been infiltrated to take them down concerning the Sabbath; to take them down—especially the Worldwide Church of God—concerning the Holy Days; and now to bring them back into the pagan Catholic days of Christmas, Easter and all the other occult holidays that are of the world. It is done by conspiracy! ***It is a planned infiltration!*** We'll see that Peter prophesied of that.



“...like a roaring lion tearing the prey.... [They’re ravaging the prey through false doctrine! They’re ravaging the prey through lying duplicities.] ...They have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure... [Have they not? *Yes!*] ...and precious things... [[Have they not? *Yes!*] ...they made many widows in her midst. Her priests have done violence to My law... [the ones who should keep it have violated it; the ones who should know have violated it] ...and have profaned My Holy things. They have put no difference between the Holy and the profane...” (vs 25-26).

How do you do that? *By saying that every day is alike, just like the Jehovah Witnesses*—‘every day is Holy to us.’ One man asked some Jehovah Witnesses one time, ‘When do you work? If every day is Holy, when do you work?’ They put no difference between them.

“...and have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean... [now people are eating unclean foods] ...and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths...” (v 26). What does this tell us? *If you hide your eyes, it is a deliberate conspiracy to avoid the Truth!* A conspiracy must have lies to replace the Truth. These false doctrines sound so blessedly true.

“...and I am profaned among them” (v 26). That means that since they have hid their eyes from the Sabbath, they’re not fellowshiping with God the Father and Jesus Christ on the Sabbath, therefore, God becomes just like any other profane god in the world. That’s exactly what Satan wants you to do. There has been so much confusion because of these false prophets and teachers coming in that some people have given up studying the Bible, and given up saying that the Bible is confusing. *No! The Bible is not confusing if you let the Bible interpret the Bible!* The Bible is confusing if you listen to the satanic arguments of the ministers of unrighteousness who have come in.

As I told one woman who pointed this out to her husband, ‘Tell him that Satan has got him exactly where he wants him.’ He’s no longer going to study the Word of God. He’s not going to listen to the Word of God. Things for a while will go smooth, because Satan wants to draw you out even more, and then BAM! the vice is going to close. I hope that whomever is in those circumstances can recover themselves out of it. We’re talking about *eternal life!* We’re not talking about Sabbath-keeping or Sunday-keeping as a ‘religion.’ We are talking about *eternal life* and *eternal death!*

Let’s see what the tactics are, 2-Peter 2:1: “But there were also false prophets among the people, as indeed there will be false teachers among you, who will **stealthily**...”

You don’t even know that they’re there; they don’t let you know they’re an agent of Satan the devil. In some cases, they may have a spiritual something about them that is rather magnetic. Jude said that those ‘are the spirits of demons.’ Let’s see what they do:

“...introduce destructive heresies, personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves” (v 1). What are some of the damnable heresies that they bring in?

- Sunday
- Christmas
- Easter
- New Years

*in the way of days of observance*

- Christ was a created being and was not God before He became human
- Christ was just a prophet
- eating unclean meats
- teaching things like going to heaven

You can just start adding up all the heresies of the Catholics and Protestants and you’ve got exactly the recipe that Satan the devil uses to take down Christians.

Verse 2: “And **many** people will follow *as authoritative* their **destructive** ways...”—pernicious, blasphemous—they blaspheme God, His Sabbath, the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and **many** will follow them! Why? *Because that is the broad way, as Jesus said; ‘broad is the way that leads to destruction and many go in that way. But narrow is the gate and straight is the way that leads to life.’*

- Which path are you on?
- What do you believe?
- How many false prophets have you listened to?

There’s one man whose name coincides with ‘wreck’ and he’s gone around and wrecked all kinds of people with false doctrines, especially the Passover Day. He says that we should keep it at 3 p.m. in the afternoon, which is a ridiculous heresy. A self-appointed teacher and many are following his pernicious, blasphemous ways and have had their faith overthrown.

Brethren, one thing for sure, the true keeping the Sabbath *in Spirit and in Truth* is going to ground you in Jesus Christ; that you build on that foundation of Christ. Then none of these false teachers and prophets will come along and knock you off the beam.

Verse 3: “Also, through insatiable greed... [covetousness] ...they will with enticing messages... [vain words; knowing they are deceptive; knowing

that they are wrong] ...exploit you for gain; for whom the judgment of old is in *full* force, and their destruction is *ever* watching. For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned..." (vs 3-4).

Think of it, brethren! What is sin? *Sin is the transgression of the Law!* Part of the Law is the Sabbath. If you have gone to Sunday-keeping you are sinning every single week with pre-determined, malicious forethought. Think on that!

Verse 4: "For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned, but, having cast *them* into Tartarus, delivered *them* into chains of darkness to be kept for *the* judgment; and *if* God did not spare *the* ancient world..." (vs 4-5). God flooded the old world; killed all that there was because of the sins of man.

...but saved Noah, *the* eighth, a preacher of righteousness, when He brought *the* Flood upon the world of *the* ungodly; and having reduced *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes, condemned *them* with a catastrophic *destruction*, making *them* an example *for those* who would be ungodly in the future; and *if* He personally rescued righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the lawless ones *living* in licentious conduct" (vs 5-7). Take this to heart:

- If you want to come out of this thing, *you can!*
- If you want to turn to God, *you can!*
- If you want to come back to God, *you can!*
- ***But you have to repent!***

Verse 9: "*The* Lord knows *how* to rescue *the* Godly out of temptation, and to reserve *the* unrighteous to *the* day of judgment to be punished." You can come out of it!

Let's review a little bit more concerning the Sabbath Day. Here's what we have learned so far:

1. Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy—not some other day; not any day you choose.
2. God is the One Who gives the commandment.
3. God has given us six days to do all our work; we are to *rest from our labor and work* on the Sabbath Day.
4. The Sabbath is a memorial of God's creation of heaven and earth. You will never believe in any form of evolution if you keep the Sabbath and *know* God, because you will know that He's Creator.
5. It is a memorial of Israel's slavery and lack of Sabbath observance while they were in Egypt.
6. It is the only day of seven in the week that God specifically blessed and made Holy.

7. The seventh day Sabbath is a Holy convocation; it is a day of assembly and worship.

When we get a little further on we will go through how to keep the Sabbath—what we can and cannot do according to the laws of God.

8. The Sabbath shows that God owns the Sabbath; it is His! Man has no jurisdiction over it. Man has no say so in it. It belongs to God. He made it for mankind. *The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord's.*

*Always remember that!*

Can a man make something Holy? *No!* What does it take to make something Holy? *In order to make something Holy, whoever does it must be Holy himself! Only God is Holy!* Therefore, think on it this way: No man can make Sunday Holy. No man—I don't care what his office is, even if he's the pope—can proclaim another day Holy. Man *is not* God! If we do that, we are rebelling against God. What would happen is that if a man commands something to be 'Holy' because of intrinsic power, and God were to accept that, then man would be telling God what to do. ***Man has no power to tell God what to do!*** 'Shall the created thing say to the Creator, what are you making?' *No! Of course not!* When we get to Sunday-keeping, keep that in mind.

Let's understand something else. When we judge the Sabbath as something unworthy that we should keep, let's remember that we are *judging God!* We are judging *the Law!* Let's review this, if we haven't done it already. This is a profound principle that you need to really understand and always keep in mind: ***If a man tells God what to do, man is then commanding God! If man commands God, then man becomes God and God becomes a servant of that man!*** You need to put it in that perspective so you understand.

James 4:11: "Brethren, do not talk against one another. The one who talks against a brother, and judges his brother, is speaking against *the* Law, and is judging the Law...." We have people who judge us because we keep the Sabbath and they keep Sunday. What is it that they are doing? *They are judging the Law!* How are they doing that? *They are looking at the Ten Commandments and picking out the fourth one and saying 'we don't want to keep this law!'* By conspiracy they have hidden their eyes to it with false doctrines. We're going to go through every one of these false doctrines and see where they are false in Sunday-keeping.

"...But if you judge *the* Law, you are not a doer of *the* Law; rather, *you are* a judge.... [*Judging God!*] ...But **there is only one Lawgiver**, Who has power to save and to destroy. Who are you that you

presume to judge another?" (vs 11-12). Who are you who judges God?

In reality what happens then is you say the Sabbath is not worthy to be kept and you are saying that God lied. You are saying that God gave something which was evil. You are judging the Law and you are judging God. Maybe you've never thought of it that way before. We've already seen that it is a perpetual covenant that we are to keep. We've already seen that Sabbath-breaking is against God, it's polluting the Sabbath. Those who have done that have done so in a conspiracy.

(go to the next track)

### **Sabbath-keeping is essential to salvation:**

Let's understand what we need to have *faith*. We're going to approach this from a little bit different point of view than maybe we would otherwise, but I want us to understand that when we come to the places in the New Testament what Jesus is doing—what He's really doing and what He's *not* doing.

Hebrews 11:6: "Now without faith *it* is impossible to please *God*...." Whatever is done, it is done by *faith*.

- we do Sabbath-keeping by faith
- we do Holy Day-keeping by faith
- we do all the Ten Commandments by faith
- we do all the commandments in the Spirit
- we worship God in Spirit and Truth
- we are loving Him by faith

If you don't have faith you're not going to please God. Sunday-keepers do not have faith, *the true faith*. They may have a false faith. But let me tell you something, *a false faith is going to fail you*, and it will certainly fail you for eternal life.

"...For it is **mandatory** for the one who comes to God to believe that He exists..." (v 6). The Greek there means that he's *obligated*; he's under *obligation to believe that God is!* When you believe that God is, you believe:

- everything that He is
- everything that He stands for
- everything that He says

*God is:*

- Holy
- righteous
- perfect
- loving
- true
- kind
- gracious
- longsuffering

We are coming to God, therefore, we have to "...believe that He exists and *that* He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (v 6). If you excuse yourself from keeping the commandments of God, are you diligently seeking Him? I would say, *NO!*

Let's see something that is very important and how Sabbath-keeping and salvation go hand-in-hand.

- Do you think that you can get into the Kingdom of God if you have another God before Him? *No!*
- Do you think you can get into the Kingdom of God if you have statues and idols? *No!*
- Do you think you can get into the Kingdom of God if you dishonor and neglect your parents, and do so willfully, without repenting of it? *No!*
- Do you think you can get into the Kingdom of God if you are a willful malicious murderer? *No!*
- A willful malicious adulterer? *No!*
- A willful malicious thief? *No!*
- A willful malicious liar, bearing false witness? *No!*
- Ravening in your covetousness? *No!*

***Neither can you get into the Kingdom of God unless you're keeping the Sabbath!*** Let's understand what we need to do. We saw in Heb. 11 how we are to *seek God*. Notice something Isaiah tells us:

Isaiah 55:6: "Seek the LORD while He **may** be found..." This is also telling us that there is a time when He won't be found. As a matter of fact, God told Jeremiah that the Jews were so bad that God said, 'Do not pray for this people. Do not lift up your voice unto Me for them, for I will not hear!' You need to ask yourself: Am I going to seek God while He may be found? *or* Am I going to be too late? *You* have to determine that. It's a choice *you* have to make.

"...call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts..." (vs 6-7). That's where all of this rebellion and rejection of the Sabbath comes in; from carnal, human reasoning, from the carnal mind that is 'not subject to the Law of God and neither indeed can be.'

He says, 'Let him forsake his lusts "...and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon. 'For My thoughts *are* not your thoughts, nor your ways My ways,' says the LORD" (vs 7-8). How true that is concerning the Sabbath. I read an

article where one man said, 'I don't believe that God still calls all of the unclean foods abominations.' That's *his* thought: 'I don't believe...' Let's think about it!

Verse 9: "For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts.'" Yet, we are to come to have the mind of Christ—are we not? How do we do that? *One of the best ways is by fellowshiping on the Sabbath! We need to repent!*

Let's see what else we need to do. Isaiah 56 is where salvation and Sabbath-keeping go together. I want you to understand the time setting; I want you to realize what this is really telling us:

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD... [these are the words of God] ...'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed.'" What is judgment? What is justice? *He explains it!* You must have the right judgment to see that you need to keep the Sabbath.

Verse 2: "Blessed *is* the man who does this..." Not cursed! Sunday-keepers say that you're 'cursed.' God says that you are *blessed!* Who are you going to believe? Men or God? Take the words of a man? *or* The words of God?

"...and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil" (v 1). There's a blessing for Sabbath-keeping, and it's profound and important.

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger..."—Gentile—the ones under the Old Covenant who did not have access to God the way that the children of Israel did. But under the New Covenant there is equal status with Gentiles, Jews and Israelites.

"...who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.'..." (v 3).

One of the sins that we find in the New Testament is that the separation of the Gentiles and the Jews. Paul said that 'we are all one in Christ.' The stranger here is saying that he's 'separated from his people.' God says not to say that, because now we're dealing with the New Covenant and this is a prophecy of the New Covenant. This is a prophecy of the end-time when God's salvation is ready to be revealed.

"...And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree'" (v 3). 'I have no family; I have no one! Christ said that 'with Me you will have returned a hundredfold in this life, and in the next

life: *everlasting life*.

Verse 4: "For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose things that please Me... [in choosing Sabbath-keeping it is pleasing to God] ...and take hold of My covenant.'" This is a prophecy of the New Covenant. This is also 'taking hold' of the perpetual covenant of Sabbath-keeping.

Verse 5: "Even to them will I give within My house..." Jesus said, 'I go to prepare a place for you and come again and receive you that where I am you may be also.' This is a prophecy of that.

"...and within My walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name..." (v 5). The name of 'My Father' and the name of New Jerusalem. All of this is New Testament doctrine right here in the book of Isaiah.

"...that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant; even them I will bring to My Holy mountain..." (vs 5-7). That's coming into the Kingdom of God: 'Behold in the last days the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be exalted above the hills (Isa. 11). This is referring directly to that.

"...and make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon My altar..." (v 7). Now it's getting back into the Old Covenant, but mingles right in with it then is the New Covenant and the New Covenant application of it.

"...for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all people" (v 7).

Let's see how the Sabbath is a blessing. Let's really understand that the Sabbath is a blessing.

- What is wrong is *false doctrine!*
- What is wrong is *false teaching!*
- What is wrong are the *lies against the Sabbath!*
- What is wrong is *a conspiracy and hiding of the eyes to the Sabbath* and the unclean so that they can *perpetrate false doctrines!*

Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath... [using the Sabbath for your ordinary day of work; 'turn' is *repentance*] ...*from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day..." Doing the things that please God should be the pleasure that you have on the Sabbath Day. Not doing the things of sports, shopping or other things; do the

things that are pleasing to Him!

“...and call the Sabbath a delight...” (v 13). Not only do you have to call it ‘a delight,’ you have to with the Spirit of God, and with the understanding of God’s Word make it a delight. You do this through fellowship with God the Father:

- through prayer
- through study
- through fellowship with the brethren

If you’re all there and have the Spirit of God, whenever anyone shakes your hand, *Christ is shaking your hand*. Whenever anyone gives you a hug, *it is God the Father hugging you* through His Spirit, through that person to you.

God joyfully loves the Sabbath! He is happy to be there through His Spirit and His presence. We prepare for the day spiritually, especially, so the day is a *delight*! Your whole perspective of the Sabbath is going to change. It is going to be the best and most wonderful day of the week, because you are fellowshiping with God the Father and Jesus Christ, and fellowshiping with the brethren, the heirs of eternal life! That’s a profound and precious thing, brethren.

“...the Holy of the LORD, honorable... [right and good and upstanding in every way] ...and shall honor Him, **not doing your own ways**, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own words*, then...”

Notice all the *ifs*; notice the responsibility of our part on the Sabbath for making it right until we get to the **then**. Let’s review that again—**IF**

1. you turn your foot away from the Sabbath Day
2. from doing your pleasure on My Holy Day
3. call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the Lord
4. you honor Him
5. not doing your own ways
6. you are not finding your own pleasure
7. nor speaking your own words

There are seven conditions to this **IF**. Now we come to v 14: “**Then** you shall delight yourself in the LORD...”

*If you don’t do these things* it’s going to be a pain in the neck, because your mind is somewhere else; your heart is somewhere else; your thoughts are somewhere else and you are sad when the sun goes down Friday night because you can’t do what you want to do. You can hardly wait for sundown the next night so you can do what you want to do. If that’s your attitude, you don’t have a clue as to how to keep the Sabbath. You will never derive out of it what God

desires for you to derive out of it, because you haven’t even started to worship Him *in Spirit and in Truth*. Do you see how important that is? You’ve got to fulfill all seven of these conditions to make the Sabbath right.

Verse 14: “**Then** you shall delight yourself in the LORD...” Notice how it changes the whole perspective when you do that:

- then the Sabbath is a delight, *it’s not a burden*
- then the Sabbath is a wonderful time, *it’s not a drag*
- then the Sabbath is a time to learn and grow in grace and in knowledge; *not a time where you’re frustrated because you can’t do what you want to do*

- Why, **if** you love God, would you want to do your things on the Sabbath Day?
- Why, **if** you love God, would you want to turn your back on Him to ignore Him on the day He set as an appointment to fellowship within?

Look at it that way and understand how marvelous the Sabbath is!

Verse 14: “**Then** you shall delight yourself in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth...” A prophecy of entering into the Kingdom of God, to rule the world with Christ.

“...and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father...” (v 14). Going to inherit the inheritance of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—which is the whole world—

“...for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it” (v 14). *It’s a guarantee!* You’ll have something that is guaranteed! You’ve got it right there, right in front of you. God has given that as a guarantee. That is a marvelous thing!

Let’s come to the New Testament. First of all, we need to knock down a satanic argument, which is *if it’s not stated in the New Testament you don’t have to do it*. That is a satanic argument because it is not true. We’re going to see, however, that keeping the Sabbath *is* stated in the New Testament. How many times must it be stated? Since God is a God of Truth, if it’s only stated once, then it’s binding—is it not? *Yes, indeed!* Let’s understand something profound concerning Christ and His ministry: **Jesus Christ was not under the Old Covenant!** He was under the New Covenant, the firstborn under the New Covenant.

Notice the temptation that He had with Satan the devil; Satan is the one who wants to keep you

from keeping the Sabbath; he is the one who wants you to reject it and forsake it. He is the one who wants you to keep Sunday, because that is *his* day, the day of the sun, the day of Baal.

After He fasted 40 days and 40 nights, Satan said to Jesus, Matthew 4:3: “And when the tempter came to Him, he said, ‘If You are the Son of God... [this is the argument Satan always uses] ...command that these stones become bread.’.... [In other words, ‘If you don’t do this, You’re not the Son of God.’] ...But He answered *and* said, ‘It is written, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but **by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God**”’” (vs 3-4).

Did the command for the Sabbath proceed out of the mouth of God? *No question about it!* He spoke it on Mt. Sinai, repeated it again in Deut. 5, before they went into the ‘promised land.’ How many times must God say, ‘keep the Sabbath Holy’ before you believe Him? This is an affirmation of the Sabbath—no question! Broad, inclusive statement: “**...by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God!**” That’s a profound statement! All inclusive!

Matthew 5:17: “Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill.” There are two aspects of *fulfilling*:

1. For the law, to fill the Law to the full with the spiritual requirements beyond the letter of the Law

That’s why in Matt. 5-7 He says, ‘You’ve heard it said of old time, but I say to you...’ He’s bringing the Law to fulfill the Law to a high spiritual standard.

2. the Scriptures that pertain to Himself and His first coming.

Verse 18: “For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away...” God did a wonderful thing here, He took the greatest witnesses there could be—the universe and the earth—and says that if these pass, then ‘all My words have passed.’ Well, the heaven is here, the earth is here, so guess what?

“...one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law **until everything has been fulfilled**” (v 18). All of you who believe in Sunday, I want you to stop and think. I want you to pull yourself up in the path that you are going and stop and plant your feet down and focus your mind on this verse:

Verse 19: “Therefore, **whoever shall break one of these least commandments...**” Sabbath-keeping is one of the least— isn’t it? Any commandment that you think that you can throw

away is a ‘least’ commandment, because you don’t want to be bothered with it.

“**...and shall teach men so...** [that is what is happening] ...shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven... [if you’re least you’re not even going to be there] ...but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven” (v 19).

- if you teach and preach about the Sabbath
- if you teach and preach about the love of God
- if you teach and preach about the commandments of God—serving Him and loving Him

*God says that you’ll be ‘called **great** in the Kingdom of Heaven.’*

Verse 20: “For I say to you... [Christ says—first person—you believe in Christ, you believe these words] ...unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees... [who did everything in the letter of the Law] ...there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.”

Why is that? *Because God now has a higher standard of worship!* Let’s see what that is. He has a higher standard of worship for you today, for all those who are the sons of God today, begotten of the Holy Spirit of God.

John 4:19—this is when He was in the city of Samaria: “The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father’” (vs 19-21). It’s not going to be restricted to a physical place, because the kind of worship is going to change.

Verse 22: “You do not know what you worship.... [they were worshipping demons] ...We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.... [coming out of Christ] ...But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father **in Spirit and in Truth...**” (vs 22-23).

- you must have the Spirit of God
  - you must have the right heart
  - you must seek Him with all your heart, mind, soul and being
  - you must love Him with all your heart, mind, soul and being
- and it must be according to Truth!** Jesus said:

- ✓ God's Word is Truth!
- ✓ Sabbath-keeping is Truth!
- ✓ Holy Day-keeping is Truth!

That's how we are to worship God today. That is the only way that your righteousness is going to exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees. They were so punctilious in the letter of the Law that they had hundreds and hundreds of do this and that and don't do the other thing.

"...when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth; for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him **must**... [*under obligation or compulsion*] ...worship in Spirit and in Truth" (vs 23-24). That means with a *contrite spirit*, with a *yieldedness* to God.

Let's understand what God wants us to do. Let's go back and review one more verse. There are certain key verses, brethren, that are absolutely basic. All the teaching and doctrines of God come and cross through these certain, very key intersections of verses, because they are profound and everything hinges on them. If you liken the Word of God unto a sphere and all the doctrines and teachings and Word of God passes through this sphere, there are almost an infinite number of angles for it to go through, and an infinite number of angles where it crosses. In the core of this sphere is what we have here:

Matthew 22:35: "And one of them, a doctor of the law, questioned *Him*, tempting Him, and saying, 'Master, which commandment *is the* great commandment in the Law?'" (vs 35-36). There was always a debate of that: 'I will do the greatest commandment.' What did Jesus say? *If you do and teach the least, you will be called great!* Man's perspective is always the opposite. Man wants to do the 'great' things. God wants you to do the simple and that becomes great.

Verse 37: "And Jesus said to him, 'You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is *the* first and greatest commandment; and *the* second *one* is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself.... [Memorize this; make this a part of your very mind, soul and being]: ...**On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.**'" (vs 37-40).

If someone says, 'God is the God of love,' therefore, we can teach Sunday, *that is a satanic lie!* by taking Truth and twisting and perverting, because all the Law and commandments are supported by and hung from the Law of the *love of God*. You need to understand how important that is.

### How Jesus kept the Sabbath:

Mark 2:27 tells us which day the Lord's day is. Remember, the One Who became Jesus Christ was the Creator of the Sabbaths. That's why He's Lord of the Sabbath. He made it! It's just like if you have a house and you build the house, you made it, you are lord of that house—it is yours! Oh, maybe you share it with the bank, but it's yours! **Christ made the Sabbath**, let's get that straight.

- If He made it, *He is Lord of it!*
- If He made it, *He owns it!*
- If He made it, *He tells us what to do on it!*

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man...' The word for 'man' comes from the Greek 'anthropos'—*mankind*; God intended all mankind to keep the Sabbath. The way that the day 'Saturday' is called today, in almost every language it means *the Sabbath Day!* That is a *perpetual witness* to all people in all languages that that is the day of God.

"...and not man for the Sabbath" (v 27). This is telling us something very important that we need to know and understand: **God made it for us:** for our good, rest and fellowshiping with Him. God didn't make the Sabbath Day and then create man. **God created man and then He created the Sabbath Day for him.** This means that man has no say-so on the Sabbath Day whether we ought to keep it or not. It's given to us that we should choose to do so—and hopefully we should choose to do so—because Christ is the Lord of the Sabbath. Therefore, man has no jurisdiction over the Sabbath Day, meaning that no man can proclaim another day Holy. He can do that, but does that, in spiritual terms, change spiritual reality? *No, it doesn't!*

Here's why, v 28: "Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." Which day is the Lord's day? *The Sabbath Day!* Sunday never was, never will be and never can be the Lord's day, because it—the first day of the week—is not seventh day of the week; it is not the Sabbath.

Let's see what Jesus did. Jesus kept the Sabbaths. The perpetual covenant runs alongside all the covenants of God. Remember that! You can never do away with the Sabbath or the Holy Days because they are a *perpetual covenant*. That's in addition to other covenants that God makes. Jesus has given us an example that we ought to follow in His footsteps. Yes, He did; Peter said so.

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and **according to His custom**, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read. And there was given Him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah..." (vs 16-

17). He read His very commission, the very purpose of His ministry

“...and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written, ‘*The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor...*’” (vs 17-18). New Testament doctrine. Isn’t preaching the Gospel New Testament doctrine? He’s preaching this on the Sabbath Day.

“...He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord.’ And after rolling up the scroll *and* delivering it to the attendant, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on Him” (vs 18-20). They were all looking at Him, and He has something else to say:

Verse 21: “Then He began to say to them, ‘Today, this Scripture is being fulfilled in your ears.’” What day, brethren? *The Sabbath Day!*

Verse 31: “Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.” That means Sabbath after Sabbath after Sabbath, Jesus Christ taught them. This is an important lesson for us today. If we are keeping the Sabbath—and keeping the Sabbath properly—and studying the Word of God, will not God’s Word teach us? Will we not have the promise of Jesus Christ that the Holy Spirit will ‘lead us into all Truth,’ that it will teach us things? *Yes!* That’s why the Sabbath is important, because God’s Spirit is there. That’s why Jesus taught on the Sabbath days. He taught also during the week, but on the Sabbath Day it was especially important.

Verse 32: “And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.” That’s something! With that power *He didn’t change* the Sabbath to Sunday. Listen! The only way that Sunday-keeping could be considered worthy of considering is if Jesus Christ said, ‘I, as Lord of the Sabbath, am changing the Sabbath from Saturday—or the seventh day—to the first day, and I seal it with My blood.’ Can you find anything like that anywhere in the Bible? Old Testament or New Testament? *No! Nowhere!*

Let’s see the example that Jesus Christ gave that we need to follow; right after He said that He was ‘Lord of the Sabbath.’ We have what He did then on the Sabbath Day. Let’s notice what the Jews did. Let’s notice the hostility that the Jews had:

Mark 3:1: “And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He

would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him.” (vs 1-2).

The Jews truly made the Sabbath a burden, because they had hundreds and hundred of laws and traditions. They were looking to see if He was going to break one of *their* laws and one of *their* traditions by healing. To heal on the Sabbath is proper, because it’s part of what we read that He is to ‘heal the brokenhearted, raise up those who are sick, set at liberty those who are held captive by Satan the devil.’

Verse 3: “Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, ‘Stand up *here* in the center.’... [in the synagogues they had this area, so He told him to come] ...And He said to them... [He preached to them on the Sabbath Day] ...‘Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?’ But they were silent” (vs 3-4). Jesus knew how to say it in such a way that they couldn’t answer back.

Verse 5: “And after looking around at them with anger...”—because of their self-righteous ‘religious’ attitude in making the Sabbath a burden, and the fact that they were looking to accuse Him.

“...being grieved at the hardness of their hearts...” (v 5). What hardheartedness! Here’s a man with a withered hand, that you would be so stingy and so selfish and so evil that you would not want to see him healed on the Sabbath!

“...He said to the man, ‘Stretch out your hand.’ And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other.... [notice that there wasn’t one rejoicing person in the synagogue] ...Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him” (vs 5-6). That’s something! I tell you, that’s really something the way that they did!

Here’s another healing; we’re going to see where the liars against the Sabbath come with their doctrines to say that Jesus ‘broke the Sabbath. If Jesus broke it it’s okay if we break it. Therefore, I will see you in church on Sunday.’ *They know* they are breaking the Sabbath. Think about it! We’ll examine this very carefully.

John 5:1: “After these things *there* was a Feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And there is in Jerusalem at the sheep gate a pool, called Bethesda in Hebrew, which has five porches. And in these *porches* were lying a great multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame *and* withered. They were waiting for the stirring of the water” (vs 1-3). God wanted them to know that once a year, when that occurred, when the waters moved, the first one down there would be healed.



Verse 4: “For from time to time, an angel descended into the pool and agitated the water; and the first one to enter after the agitation of the water was made well from whatever disease he had. Now, a certain man was there who had been *suffering with an infirmity for thirty-eight years*” (vs 4-5). You think on that! If you had a sickness over a period of time, have you had it for 38 years?

Verse 6: “Jesus saw him lying *there*, and, knowing that he had been there a long time, said to him, ‘Do you desire to be made whole?’ And the infirm *man* answered Him, ‘Sir, I do not have anyone... [and I imagine with tears in His eyes] ...to put me in the pool after the water has been agitated. But while I am going, another *one* steps down before me.’” (vs 6-7). Did he do that for 38 years and miss it every time? *I don’t know!* But it was for a long time.

Verse 8: “Jesus said to him, ‘Arise, take up your bedroll and walk.’” What kind of bed did he have? *I’m sure that it was not a Simmons box-spring and mattress.* I’m sure it was a bedroll like we would call a sleeping bag. How much does one of those weigh? *Maybe if you have a big heavy-duty one, maybe 8-10 lbs.!*

Verse 9: “And immediately the man was made whole; and he took up his bedroll and walked. Now that day was a Sabbath. For this reason, the Jews said to the man who had been healed, ‘It is the Sabbath Day....’” (vs 9-10). Let’s understand one thing that Jesus did: ***Jesus released the Sabbath from all the letter of the law***, picayune traditions that the Jews added to the Sabbath Day. This is what He did here.

So they said: “...It is not lawful for you to take up your bedroll.” He answered them, “The one Who made me whole said to me, ‘Take up your bedroll and walk!’” (vs 10-11). ‘What am I to do, I’m walking, I’m healed!’

Verse 12: “Then they asked him, ‘Who is the one Who said to you, ‘Take up your bedroll and walk?’” But the man who had been healed did not know Who it was, for Jesus had moved away, *and* a crowd was in the place. After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, ‘Behold, you have been made whole. Sin no more, so that something worse does not happen to you’” (vs 12-14).

Now, let’s talk about the physical condition here for just a minute. There are things which cause debilitating things such as this man had. It doesn’t tell us what he had, he was just an impotent man who couldn’t walk. But it was a result of some kind of sin. We are not told what it is, but he is told, “...Sin no more, so that something worse does not

happen to you.”

Let’s look at that in relationship to the Sabbath Day. If you reject the Sabbath Day and begin sinning, is something worse going to come upon you somewhere down the road when you are least expecting it? *Think on that!* If Jesus released this man on the Sabbath Day so he could keep the Sabbath and *loosed that law of the Jews* that said you can’t carry a bedroll on the Sabbath—that was a law of the Jews; that’s why Jesus loosed it—just think of our relationship if we’re turning our back on God with the Sabbath.

Verse 15: “The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole.... [I don’t know why the man did that, but he did!] ...And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath. But Jesus answered them, ‘My Father is working until now, and I work’” (vs 15-17).

God is doing a *spiritual work* on the Sabbath, and therefore, any physical thing that we do on the Sabbath—to keep the Sabbath spiritually—is allowable under the New Covenant. It was even allowable under the Old Covenant, but the Jews, trying to be so strict and more righteous than God, made the Sabbath a terrible, terrible burden. This blew the Jews’ minds! By saying on the Sabbath that ‘My Father is working,’ It blew their minds!

Verse 18: “So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because **He had loosed the Sabbath**... [He did not violate the Sabbath because Jesus never sinned once! The Greek is ‘luo’—*to loose*. He *loosed* the Sabbath Day] ...but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.”

- they just didn’t understand what Christ was all about
- they didn’t understand what He was doing with the Sabbath Day
- they didn’t understand that the spiritual aspect of the Sabbath Day was the spiritual work that was to be done

Brethren, on the Sabbath Day spiritual work is to be done with us. That we:

- grow in grace and knowledge
- grow in understanding
- grow in the love of God

***Those are the spiritual works that the Father is working today!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*  
by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

- 1) Genesis 2:2-3
- 2) 1 John 1:1-3
- 3) Exodus 31:12-17
- 4) Ezekiel 20:18-26
- 5) 1 John 3:22
- 6) Ezekiel 22:25-26
- 7) 2 Peter 2:1-7, 9
- 8) James 4:11-12
- 9) Hebrews 11:6
- 10) Isaiah 55:6-9
- 11) Isaiah 56:1-7
- 12) Isaiah 58:13-14
- 13) Matthew 4:3-4
- 14) Matthew 5:17-20
- 15) John 4:19-24
- 16) Matthew 22:35-40
- 17) Mark 2:27-28
- 18) Luke 4:16-21, 31-32
- 19) Mark 3:1-6
- 20) John 5:1-18

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 24
- Psalm 119
- Leviticus 23
- Isaiah 11
- Deuteronomy 5
- Matthew 6-7

Also referenced: Sermon Series:  
*Why God Hates Religion*

FRC: mds/cis/dds  
Transcribed: 04/29/2003  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

## The Holy Sabbath III

### Who Changed the Sabbath to Sunday?

Fred R. Coulter

As we approach this, let's understand something that's very, very important in everything that we do. This is a fundamental thing that has to be in our lives:

- we have to believe God
- we have to believe His Word
- we have to believe that He is

Hebrews 11:6: "Now, without faith *it is* impossible to please *God...*" That's why so many people, when they get into 'religious' things or into churches, it soon evolves down to where God is way off somewhere, because they're not focusing on God and putting that as a central thing in their lives and what they need to do.

We *can* please God! Most people want to please other people or please men. You have to please God, and sometimes that's contrary to pleasing men. In certain cases, men have their own ideas and the things that they want to do, so it's almost impossible to please them. But with faith it is possible to please God.

"...For it is **mandatory** for the one who comes to God... [this is what it is, you are coming to God; you're under obligation to believe that He is] ...to believe that He exists, and *that* He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (v 6). It's the same concerning the Sabbath/Sunday question:

- you have to *believe* what God has said
- you have *believe* God
- you have to *believe* in Jesus Christ

This time we are going to see that the Sabbath is for the New Covenant. We are going to see some astounding admissions concerning Sunday and Sabbath by Catholics and Protestants, and we are going to learn who changed the day from Sabbath to Sunday.

#### Review:

1. God is the One Who created the Sabbath

We saw in John 1 that *in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and there was not anything made that was made without Jesus Christ*. The Sabbath Day being a *created* time was created by the One Who became Jesus Christ. That's why He is 'Lord of the Sabbath.'

2. The 4<sup>th</sup> commandment says, 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep *it* Holy. Six days

may work be done, but the seventh day is a day of rest to the Lord, Holy unto the Lord. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and all that in them is. Therefore, you shall keep the Sabbath Day.

3. It is a perpetual covenant not just given to the Jews

Nowhere in the Bible does it say *the Jews* Sabbath. God says very clearly, that the Sabbath is *His feast!* And being *His* feast, He is the One Who owns it! He is the One Who has rule, jurisdiction and control over it. God is the One Who has set this as a perpetual covenant and that He is Lawgiver. We also saw how that when we begin picking and choosing which commandment we will or will not choose, we are judging God. When you judge God you set yourself up for a real difficult situation between you and God.

- if you judge Him *you are not with Him*
- if you judge Him *you don't believe Him*
- if you judge Him and His laws, *you are saying that your opinion is greater than God's*

God is the One Who is Creator and perfect. Therefore, *human opinion has no standing*. People can believe anything they want to do, but they are not going to change God and they are not going to change the Sabbath. They are not going to make God go away just because they may have a point of view or two.

4. We saw how Abraham '***obeyed My voice, kept My charge, My statutes, My judgments, My commandment and My laws***'—and that *included the Sabbath Day!*
5. We saw in Ezek. 20 how that it was the children of Israel and their children that rejected the Sabbaths of God. We saw very clearly that these were given to the 12 tribes of Israel, not just to the Jews, and that this thing became sin and rebellion.

Other Scriptures say:

- 'Jesus Christ the same *yesterday...* [when He was Creator God in the Old testament] ...*today...* [that was when Paul was writing] ...and *forever*'
- God 'changes not'
- there is 'no shadow of variableness with God'

All of these things tell us that the Ten Commandments and the Sabbath Day are still all binding upon all humankind.

Now let's go to the New Testament and then we'll go back and see some prophecies of the New Testament in the Old Testament. Let's be sure and understand very clearly what this is telling us. This is a very profound and moving and dogmatic statement by Jesus Christ:

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man...'" The Greek there can mean *on account of man*. In other words, because man was created, God made the Sabbath for man:

- for his benefit
- for his rest
- for fellowship with God

What a tremendous Sabbath that first Sabbath must have been with Adam and Eve and God, right after He created them. God is talking with them and teaching them on that Sabbath. That's what God wants to do with us today:

- through His Spirit
- through His Word
- through His ministers

so that we can all fellowship together with God. Our fellowship *begins* with God.

"...*'The Sabbath was **made for man**... [a blessing, a benefit, a wonderful thing from God] ...and not man for the Sabbath'*" (v 27). No man has the authority or the right or the prerogative to come and say, 'I don't like the Sabbath, I'm going to change it to Sunday'—or Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday—whatever it may be. Man does not have jurisdiction over the Sabbath, *God does!*

Verse 28: "Therefore... [because of these two statements] ...the Son of man [Jesus Christ] is Lord even of the Sabbath." The Sabbath Day, the seventh day, is the Lord's day. It is completely a wrong thing to call Sunday the Lord's day, unless you want to worship a *false lord*. You need to understand that there are false Christs, there are false gods, and we are told to 'have no other gods' before us. If you worship on a day other than what God has said, then you have another god before Him, for you are worshipping God in vain, or you're judging God and saying, 'God, I don't like your Sabbath; Sunday is more convenient for everyone.'

There was even a religious leader who said, 'If Jesus came to the earth today He would worship on Sunday.' Well, they're in for a big surprise! The Creator is not going to change the day in which He would worship God if He were a man on earth again.

I know there are a lot of people who will say, 'Well now, who is he to say this?' Let's just look at the Scriptures. Let's back away from putting this as a point of view from a man, a minister, teacher, a church or someone who has a doctrinal

stance, which by all means must be upheld. We all have to agree with the Word of God. We all have to agree with God.

- we are not going to tell God what to do
- we are not going to command God what to do
- we are not going to take something that God has made and created and set it aside and say that's not worthy of our consideration

***If we do, then we're in great trouble with God!***

Isaiah 55:6: "Seek the LORD while He may be found..." We're going to see that keeping the Sabbath and understanding about the Sabbath is a very important part of seeking God. Why is that? *The Sabbath is an appointed time, a Holy convocation, which God says you 'shall keep Holy!'* This is a day that He's appointed, that spiritually He will fellowship with His people. When you are keeping the Sabbath you are continually seeking God.

Hebrews 11:6: "...the one who comes to God to believe that He exists..." And when you believe that He is, you have to believe that everything He says is right, true, perfect, and that His Word is Truth.

Isaiah 55:6: "Seek the LORD while He may be found; call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way..." (vs 6-7). The wicked person is not the one necessarily who is doing overt criminal sins in this society. The wicked person is one who says that 'God says' when God never said. A wicked person is one who says that Sunday is the Sabbath. You might not consider that person a wicked person because they're not out doing overt crimes. But those sins are worse sins because those are direct sins against God. They are teaching lies in the name of God! We're going to see that.

"...and the unrighteous man his thoughts..." (v 7). Whatever thoughts you have contrary to the Sabbath Day, you'd better start forsaking them as God has said

"...and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon" (v 7).

People say the Sabbath was for the Old Testament, and the Sabbath is not for the New Testament. The Sabbath was for the Jews, and the Sabbath is not for the Gentiles. *We'll see!*

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation is near to come...' We need to understand that the return of Christ is near! How close it is, we don't know. In our lifetime we measure it in terms of

years. Five or ten years to us seems like a long time, but to God it's just a snap of a finger or a blink of an eye. 'A day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as a day.' This is a prophecy of our day.

"...and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this..." (vs 1-2)—present tense participle: *the one who is doing*. There's a blessing for doing this.

"...and the son of man who lays hold on it..." (v 2). Grasps it, understands it and inculcates that into his way of life with God.

"...who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil" (v 2). There's a blessing. Most people think that if you keep the seventh day Sabbath that you are cursed. That is not so! *You are blessed!*

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger... [Gentile] ...who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.'..." Today the Church of God are the people of God; and there 'remains Sabbath-keeping for the Church of God, for the people of God.'

"...And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree.' For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths...' (vs 3-4). This is God's speaking; this is not an opinion of man. This is not a doctrine of a church; **this is a teaching of God from His very mouth!** Remember: Abraham 'Obed My voice, kept My charge, My statutes, My commandments, and My laws.' It's the same thing here.

"...and choose things that please Me, and take hold of My covenant" (v 4)—the New Covenant; a prophecy of the New Covenant! A prophecy that the New Covenant Church of God would be keeping the Sabbath. As you look around at the churches in the world and you see them keeping Sunday, you can immediately eliminate them as having anything to do with the Truth of God.

Verse 5: "Even to them will I give within My house and within My walls a place... [to be in New Jerusalem] ...and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off." What does that mean? *That they will receive eternal life! Why? To receive eternal life requires Sabbath-keeping! Taking hold of the covenant of God!* That's why!

"...an everlasting name..." Jesus says, 'I'm going to give you a new name. I'm going to give you the name of My Father and the name of the city of New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven and My new name' (Rev. 3). Here's New Testament

doctrine right here, prophesied by Isaiah almost 800 years after the New Covenant was enacted.

Verse 6: "Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, **everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant.**" That's the New Covenant! There can be no doubt from the Scriptures that Sabbath-keeping for the New Testament is a requirement from God. We'll prove that more strongly as we go along.

Verse 7: "Even them I will bring to My Holy mountain... [New Jerusalem] ...and make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon My altar; for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all people." That's why during the Passover that Jesus went to the temple and cast out the moneychangers and got rid of all them who were merchandizing the people and short-changing them, and He cast them out and said, 'This shall be called a house of prayer for all people.' (John 2)

Let's see another prophecy, Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath... [don't be walking on it by doing your own thing] ...*from* doing your own desires **on My Holy Day...**" God calls it *His* Holy Day. Does any man have any right to declare that the Sabbath is not Holy? Does any man have a greater authority than God—Who is Creator—to say that the Sabbath is not Holy? *Of course not!*

"...and call the Sabbath a delight... [not a burden] ...the Holy of the LORD... [because God made it Holy] ...honorable; and shall honor Him, **not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking your own words**" (v 13). It is a day:

- to study *God's* Word
- to speak of *God's* way
- to speak of *His* things
- to understand *His* way

Not talking about your business and your pleasures, not out boating, golfing, hiking and swimming, not going to football games and all of these things that happen on Saturday.

Satan has tied up this world in such a way that he has put so many important events on Saturday that when people sit down and, in a carnal way, choose what they want. Whether *their* god or *their* carnal way, all the carnal ways are appealing. They have all the best sales on Saturday; all the sports on Saturday. That is the lust of the world and the pride of life; *that's not of God!*

Here's what is of God, v 14: "Then you shall

delight yourself in the LORD...” You never will delight yourself in God until you start keeping the Sabbath

“...and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth...” (v 14). This is talking about the heritage of the New Covenant, being the very sons and daughters of God.

“...and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it” (v 14). Whenever God speaks something, know for sure that it’s going to happen!

Let’s come to the New Testament and cover some other things that we need to understand, that we need to put together and analyze. Let’s really zero in on this so that we understand what Christ is saying. This is something that is so profound because most people think that under the New Testament you don’t have to keep any laws: ‘Christ did away with the old laws.’ We’ll see from Christ’s own mouth that *no, He did not!*

Matthew 5:17: “Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets...” What did we just read in Isaiah? *We read a prophecy of New Covenant Sabbath-keeping—didn’t we? Yes, we did!*

“...I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill” (v 17). What Jesus fulfilled were all the prophecies concerning Himself and then His sacrifice, being our Passover, superseded all the animal sacrifices and all the temple rituals that were at the temple. Those are what **He** fulfilled! Jesus fulfilled *nothing* for you. *You*, with God’s Spirit, *have to fulfill*.

Verse 18: “For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until **everything** has been fulfilled.” The only thing that’s been fulfilled is the animal sacrifices and all the prophecies concerning Christ’s first coming. All His prophecies concerning His second coming have yet to be fulfilled. All the Laws of God are still binding and in affect, no question about it! And the Sabbath is the key!

Verse 19: “Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, **and shall teach men so**, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven...” What does this tell us? Which commandment do men consider the least? *The main one they consider the least is the fourth commandment about remembering to keep the Sabbath!* The next one they consider the least one is not making any graven image of any kind and bowing down to worship it.

The Catholic Church—when they have their summary of the Ten Commandments—completely

eliminates the second one concerning idols. But in their own Bible—the *Douay* version of the Bible—you go to Exo. 20 and the second commandment is still there as a testimony against the Catholic Church, that they have no right to change the commandment of God and bring people into abominable idolatry. We’re going to see that they are the ones who have forced Sunday-keeping. If they teach the least commandment, they shall be least.

“...but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven” (v 19). That’s what’s so profound! Most people don’t go by what the Scriptures say. They read it and then they give *their* opinion. Then *their* opinion becomes Scripture. Well, that’s not what Jesus said.

Matthew 22 is another profound Scripture that is given by Jesus that is also for our understanding. How many people have said, ‘Well, I have love in my heart and all I need to do is just love God’?

- Can you love God and reject His commandments?
- Can you turn your back on the commandments of God, reject the Sabbath, keep Sunday—Christmas, Easter and all of those things—and say that you love God, when none of those things are found in the Bible?
- What is the love of God?

Matthew 22:37: “And Jesus said to him, ‘You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.’” The *way of God* is a full-time *way of life!* It’s not something you just do once a week on the Sabbath, but it’s something that, even while you’re working, you work according to the commandments of God, with the kind of work-ethic that comes out of the commandments of God. When you help and you serve and all of those things, it’s all according to the commandments of God.

- God is the One Who has *given you* life!
- God is the One Who has *given you* breath!
- God is the One Who has *given you* your soul, your heart and your mind!

Now they know that there’s a connection between the heart and the mind. That many of the cells in the heart are actually the same kind of neuro-cells that are in the mind. This is why God requires it.

Verse 38: “This is *the* first and greatest commandment; and *the* second *one* is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself.... [this is a profound verse, because if you love God then you are going to keep His commandments because]:

...On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets” (vs 38-40). God means what He says.

Jesus was asked by a man: ‘What should I do to enter into life?’ Jesus said, ‘Keep the commandments!’ That was in a Sabbath-keeping society. The man said, ‘I’ve done them from my youth up.’ And Jesus said, ‘Then go sell all that you have and come and follow Me.’ And the rich man went away grieved for he had many, many possessions. He put his carnal life ahead of serving Christ, and that’s what many people do.

{note book: *The Seven General Epistles* and also the sermon series on the Epistles of John. We go through every verse and study it and really go through it and it will help you to understand it}

1-John 5:2: “By this *standard* we know... [God wants us to *know*!] ...that we love the children of God: **when we love God and keep His commandments**. For this is the love of God: that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome” (vs 2-3). *IF* you love God, what are you going to do? *You’re going to keep His commandments!*

The whole Epistle of 1-John tells us there are 47 things that we are to *know* as Christians! 1-John 2:3: “And by this *standard* we know... [This isn’t just some flippant little thought in our mind. This is something that we *know*, we’ve *proved*, that we *understand*, live by, that is a concrete part of our lives.]

“...that we know Him: **if we keep His commandments**” (v 3). What is one of the major commandments of His? *Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep in Holy!*

Verse 4: “The one who says, ‘I know Him’...” How many Sunday-keepers say, ‘Know the Lord! Know the Lord!’ Yet, every week they’re transgressing the Sabbath! Every week they’re setting themselves up as greater than God, because they say, ‘Our Sunday is our Holy Day.’

“...and does not keep His commandments, **is a liar**, and the Truth is not in him” (v 4). That’s very profound! There are probably some very nice, sincere Sunday-keeping and teaching ministers that you would think, ‘How can they be a liar?’ Well, they are liars if they tell you that Sunday is the Lord’s day. That is a blatant, absolute lie!

Verse 5: “On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word...” What did Jesus say? *Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day!* Are you keeping that Word?

“...truly in this one the love of God is being

perfected. By this *means* we know that we are in Him. Anyone who claims to dwell in Him is obligating himself also to walk even as He Himself walked” (vs 5-6). You’re under obligation to walk as Jesus walked.

- Did Jesus keep Sunday? *No!*
- Did He keep the seventh day Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Are you walking that way?
- Are you keeping the words of Christ?

In John 14, there are some profound and simple statements upon which the whole Word of God evolves; upon the whole relationship that you have with Christ.

John 14:15: “If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments.” Are you keeping the commandments of God? Are you keeping the Sabbath Day of God? Remember, James said that if you ‘offend in one of the commandments, you have broken all of them.’ Maybe you’re not murdering, you’re not committing adultery, or lying and stealing.

- if you’re not keeping the Sabbath, you’re lying to yourself if you believe in Sunday
- then you are stealing time from God, because that’s His time
- you are having another god before you, because that’s not what God said
- you are committing idolatry because you think your thoughts are better than God’s
- you are taking the name of God in vain, because you have rejected His Sabbath Day where He says to ‘remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy’

If you love Him, you will keep His commandments. This has the force that you will “...keep the commandments—namely, My commandments.” As Creator He’s the One Who gives the commandments.

Verse 21: “The one who has My commandments and **is keeping** them...”—present tense participle, on going, always keeping.

- Are you keeping the commandments of God?
- Are you keeping the Sabbath of God?

“...that is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.’ Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, ‘Lord, what has happened that You are about to manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?’” (vs 21-22). The manifestation comes through the commandments.

Verse 23: “Jesus answered and said to him, ‘If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him... [What are some of the words of Jesus? *Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of*

*the Sabbath!* Do you keep His words? *If you're not, don't think that the Father is loving you, because He's not!* You have to keep the words of the Father!] ...and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not **keep My words...**" (vs 23-24).

Now we're down to **any word of Jesus**; it's not a matter of just the Ten Commandments alone; it's not a matter of the New Testament or parts of it, or the Old testament or parts of it; it is *His saying or words* and this book—Old Testament and New Testament—containing the 'sayings' or words of God and of Christ and the inspired writings of the prophets and the apostles. **Are you living by every Word of God?**

"...and the Word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me" (v 24). In reality, if you reject the Sabbath, not only are you rejecting Christ, but you're rejecting the Father. You cannot say that you love the Lord because you're not keeping His commandments. That becomes very profound and very clear. You need to realize that!

Let's go back and see what Jesus did. A lot of people say that 'He went into the synagogue because the Jews were keeping the Sabbath, so they met on the Sabbath. Listen! You need to understand that in the time of Jesus Christ about 1 in 3,000 attended synagogue. He didn't go there just because the Jews were there. He went there because it was a place of assembly on the Sabbath. We'll see this right here:

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and **according to His custom...** [all during His life up to that point] ...He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read. And there was given Him *the book of the prophet Isaiah*; and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written, '*The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.*' And after rolling up the scroll *and delivering it to the attendant*, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on Him. Then He began to say to them, 'Today... [the Sabbath Day] ...this Scripture is being fulfilled in your ears'" (vs 16-21). Jesus preached on the Sabbath and He preached *the Sabbath!*

Verse 22: "And all bore witness to Him and were amazed at the words of grace that were coming out of His mouth; and they said, 'Is not this the son of Joseph?'" They didn't believe Him. Just like

today, people do not believe God when He says, '*Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy!*'

After what He did they thought Christ was very presumptuous and said that they were going to kill Him. They took Him out to throw Him over the brow of a hill.

Verse 31: "Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days." That means **every** Sabbath! And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority" (vs 31-32). **Power!** And God's Word is with power! Christ spoke with power and then we find that He cast out a demon right there in the synagogue, right on the Sabbath.

Verse 33: "Now a man who had an unclean spirit was in the synagogue; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Ah! What have we to do with You, Jesus *the Nazarean*? Have You come to destroy us? I know Who You are, the Holy *One* of God.' And Jesus rebuked him, saying, 'Be silent, and come out of him.' And after throwing him into the midst, the demon came out of him *and* did not hurt him in any way. Then astonishment came upon everyone, and they spoke to one another, saying, 'What message *is* this, that with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out?'" (vs 33-36).

- Jesus healed on the Sabbath!
- He preached on the Sabbath!

He did these things on the Sabbath Day **to set an example for us** that we should follow in His steps.

(go to the next track)

Right after Mark 2:28 when Jesus said that He was *Lord of the Sabbath*. He didn't come and say that God was going to change the Sabbath to Sunday. Jesus would have to have said, like He did of the commandment: '*You've heard it said of old time to remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy, but I say to you that you are going to keep the first day of the week*' (Matt. 5-7). You don't find that anywhere—do you? He said that He was *Lord* of the Sabbath. Look what He did on the Sabbath right after saying that:

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.' And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 1-4). This is showing that, yes, you should do good on the Sabbath.

What did Jesus do? Verse 5: "And after



looking around at them with anger... [He was righteously indignant because of their hard hearts] ...being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other." Rather than rejoicing in the goodness and grace of God and the power and the healing that God gave, look at what the Pharisees did:

Verse 6: "Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him."

They weren't concerned with *their* wrong attitude and *their* Sabbath-breaking by having hatred and murder in their hearts. They were not loving God. They were there on the Sabbath, but they weren't loving God. They weren't acknowledging Christ as the Savior. They weren't acknowledging Him as sent from God. That's really something!

Verse 7: "But Jesus withdrew..." and you have the rest of the story. Everywhere you go ***Jesus healed on the Sabbath, cast out demons and He preached on the Sabbath***, setting an example of what should be done, because the Sabbath is Holy unto the Lord. *Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath Day!*

Let's see how we are to worship God. It has to be the way that God says. This is the account of the woman at the well.

John 4:19: "The woman said to Him, 'Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain... [in Samaria, which had the counterfeit priesthood and temple] ...but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.' Jesus said to her, 'Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father. You do not know what you worship.... [they were worshipping Simon Magus and false gods] ...We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.... [out of Judea, not out of Samaria] ...**But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth**'" (vs 19-23).

When it says there are *true worshippers*, that is also saying there are *false worshippers*. What are *false worshippers*? *Sunday-keepers, tradition-keepers*—like the Jews. '*Full well you reject the commandments of God, but you may keep your traditions.*' ***They are false worshippers!*** '*In vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.*' ***False worshippers!*** Well, 'let's meet on Sunday, because everybody does.' *False worshippers!*

"...**In Spirit**... [meaning you have to have God's Spirit. God does not give His Spirit to those who disobey Him. He gives His Spirit to those who

obey Him (Acts 5:32)] ...and **in Truth.**" What is Truth?

- ***God's commandments are Truth!***
- ***His Word is Truth!***
- ***His laws are Truth!***

So, you're going to worship Him according to the way that God wants. The whole lesson of Cain was that you can't worship God any ole way. God won't accept it. You think about that! If you're a Sunday-keeper, I want you to think long and hard about that, because you're worshipping Him with a lie. The God of Truth cannot be worshipped with a lie; just won't happen!

"...for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner" (v 23). This also is telling us that God is not seeking those who are not going to worship Him that way. Why is this?

Verse 24: "God *is* Spirit!.... [Not a spirit. He *IS* Spirit!] ...and those who worship Him **must**... [obligated] ...worship in Spirit and in Truth" (vs 23-24). He just rejected the false worship that they had in Samaria. That's the lesson! They had the typical pagan religions there.

By the way, most pagan religions worship on Sunday, because they worship the sun, and Sunday is the sun-god's day. Maybe you never thought about it that way. I remember one time driving by a church and they had their little notice out there what they were going to do on Sunday and they abbreviated the word for Sunday and it said, Sun-Worship 10 o'clock. I said to myself, *that says it all!*

Here's one where people will say, 'Jesus broke the Sabbath.' One man got up and said, 'Jesus taught us how to break the Laws of God.' *Not so!* This is the account of the man who had an infirmity and there was a special thing that God did once a year: an angel would come down and stir the waters at Bethesda and the first one in would be healed of whatever disease he had.

John 5:5: "Now, a certain man was there who had been *suffering with* an infirmity for thirty-eight years.... [he was well known to all the priests and everybody] ...Jesus saw him lying *there*, and, knowing that he had been there a long time, said to him, 'Do you desire to be made whole?' And the infirm *man* answered Him, 'Sir, I do not have anyone to put me in the pool after the water has been agitated. But while I am going, another *one* steps down before me.' Jesus said to him, 'Arise, take up your bedroll and walk.'" (vs 5-8).

What kind of bed did the man have? It wasn't a modern-day 18-inch Beauty Rest with a box spring. *He had a bedroll that he could just roll*

*up and stick up under his arm!*. The Jews had a *traditional law* that you could not carry that. You don't find that back in the laws in the Old Testament. This was one of those added traditions that the Jews put on there, which was contrary to the spirit of keeping the Sabbath Day. That's why Jesus told him to take his bed and walk. Would Jesus command a person to sin? *No!*

Verse 9: "And immediately the man was made whole; and he took up his bedroll and walked. Now that day was a Sabbath. For this reason, the Jews said to the man who had been healed, 'It is *the Sabbath day*. It is not lawful for you to take up your bedroll.' He answered them, 'The one Who made me whole said to me, "Take up your bedroll and walk." Then they asked him, 'Who is the one Who said to you, "Take up your bedroll and walk"?' But the man who had been healed did not know Who it was, for Jesus had moved away, *and* a crowd was in the place. After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, 'Behold, you have been made whole. **Sin no more**...' (vs 9-14). Therefore, carrying the bedroll could not be sin.

This sickness, or whatever it was, came upon him because he had sinned. *Sin is the transgression of the Law.*

He said, v 14: "**Sin no more**, so that something worse does not happen to you.' The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole. And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath. But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now, and I work'" (vs 14-17).

There is a spiritual work to do on the Sabbath: *The spiritual work of worshipping God, serving God, loosing the bonds of sin.* In Jesus' case, healing those who were sick. As a minister I anoint many people on the Sabbath, and they are healed; we do the same thing. *Teach the Word of God!*

Notice the Jews' reaction, v 18: "So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him..." That galled them because He had the audacity to make null and void their little, tittle-wink law that they had on the Sabbath of not carrying a bed.

"...not only because He had **loosed** the Sabbath..." (v 18). Jesus never *broke* the Sabbath. That would have made Him a sinner. If He sinned, we would have no Savior. The Greek here is *luo*'—**loosed** the Sabbath from that constraint, from that particular command of not carrying your bedroll on the Sabbath. That's what He did. He didn't break the Sabbath under any stretch of the imagination.

"...but also *because* He had called God His

own Father, making Himself equal with God" (v 18). They didn't accept Jesus as the Son of God, but He was, and look at the example that He set here.

### The Apostles Kept the Sabbath

Let's see what the apostles did. Did they also keep the Sabbath? Let's see what Jesus told the apostle to do, the very last words He said to them before He ascended into heaven.

Matthew 28:18: And Jesus came *and* spoke to them, saying, 'All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me....' Therefore, I'm changing the Sabbath to Sunday. *NO!* It doesn't say that! A lot of people would like it to say that, but it doesn't say that.

Verse 19: "Therefore, go *and* make disciples... [teach] ...in **all nations**... [all the Gentiles] ...baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; **teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you**..." (vs 19-20). 'If you love Me, keep My commandments'; therefore, *the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day* because He's the Creator of it. That's what's to be taught!

"And lo, I am with you always, *even* until the completion of the age.' Amen." (v 20).

Let's see how that on the Sabbath Day, after Jesus was long ascended into heaven, after everything that was fulfilled that Jesus did—and you cannot say that Jesus fulfills the Sabbath for you; *you have to keep it*—Jesus is your Sacrifice, to cover your sins. Jesus is your High Priest, but He is not going to do a single thing for you that *you* have to do. Jesus is not going to keep the Sabbath for you, because *you're required to*.

- Jesus will heal you when you're sick, because that is what He is to do
- Jesus will intercede for you and answer your prayers as High Priest

*but*

- Jesus *will not* come down and keep you from committing adultery
- Jesus *will not* stop you from stealing
- Jesus *will not* stop you from lying

***YOU have to keep those commandments!*** His perfect life did not come as any substitute to live in sin.

Some will say, 'Well, the apostles never taught to keep the Sabbath.' Well, we're going to see here in just a minute that this is when Paul went to the Gentiles in Greece, in Philippi.

Acts 16:13: "Then **on the [Sabbath] day** of the weeks we went outside the city by a river, where

it was customary *for* prayer to be *made*; and after sitting down, we spoke to the women who were gathered together *there*. And a certain woman who worshiped God was listening; *she* was named Lydia *and* was a seller of purple from *the* city of Thyatira... [a Gentile woman] ...whose heart the Lord opened to receive the things spoken by Paul. And after she and her household were baptized, she besought *us*, saying, 'If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house *and* lodge *there*.' And she constrained us" (vs 13-15). *On the Sabbath Day!* The very first convert was converted because of Sabbath preaching by the Apostle Paul. That's something!

Acts 17:1—now Paul comes to the city of Corinth: "And after journeying through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where *there* was a synagogue of the Jews. And as was the custom with Paul, he went in to them and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, expounding and demonstrating that it was necessary for Christ to suffer and to rise from *the* dead, and *testifying*, 'This Jesus, Whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ'" (vs 1-3). Then they kick him out and chased him out of there.

Acts 18:4: "And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded *both* Jews **and** Greeks."

Verse 6: "But when they set themselves in opposition and were blaspheming, *Paul* shook *his* garments *and* said to them, 'Your blood *be* upon your own heads. I am pure *of it*. From this time forward I will go to the Gentiles.'.... [Paul did not say, 'beginning tomorrow on Sunday.' *NO!*] ...And after departing from there, he went into *the* house of a certain one named Justus, who worshiped God, whose house adjoined the synagogue.... [right next to it] ...But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with his whole house; and many of the Corinthians who heard believed and were baptized. And the Lord said to Paul in a vision in *the* night, 'Do not be afraid; but speak, and do not be silent, for I am with you; and no one shall set upon you to mistreat you because I have many people in this city.' And he remained *there* *for* a year and six months, teaching the Word of God among them" (vs 6-11)—meaning that every Sabbath for 19 months he was teaching, and teaching on other days, too.

Let's see an account where there was a perfect opportunity for the Apostle Paul to institute Sunday-keeping, Acts 13:14: "Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day *and* sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, 'Men, brethren, if you have a word of

exhortation for the people, speak.'" (vs 14-15).

Then Paul stood up and preached, and he preached a sermon so powerful by saying that 'through Jesus Christ you can be justified that the Law of Moses could never justify you from. It caused a great uproar in the synagogue.

Verse 38: "Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses.... [notice the warning that he gave them]: ...Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: 'Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you.' And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue... [They left in a storm. I tell you, almost everywhere Paul went and preached in the synagogue, there was a riot.] ...the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on **the next Sabbath**" (vs 38-42).

What a perfect opportunity for Paul to say, 'No, under the New Covenant we keep Sunday, which we now call the Lord's day.' *He didn't do that*—did he? The Gentiles didn't even ask him—did they? Though Jupiter was worshipped in some of the towns round about, which was on Sunday, and Saturn was worshipped on Sunday. In Rome Saturn was worshipped on Saturday. But these were the Gentiles.

Verse 43: "Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God." A lot of people say that 'Sabbath-keeping is law, we're under grace.' You can't have grace without law, otherwise you have anarchy. What are we talking about? *Sabbath-keeping and grace go hand-in-hand!*

Verse 44: "And on **the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together** to hear the Word of God. But when they saw the multitude, the Jews were filled with envy... [because they were losing power] ...and they spoke against the things proclaimed by Paul, *and* were contradicting and blaspheming" (vs 44-45). Nowhere do we find any place or any day other than the seventh day Sabbath was kept by the apostles and the people of God.

Hebrews 4:4—talking about the seventh day Sabbath: "For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh *day* in this manner: 'And God rested on the seventh day from all His works'... [that's back in Gen. 2; he's giving an historical account of the Sabbath Day.] ...and again concerning this: 'If they shall enter into My rest'—consequently, since it

remains *for* some to enter into it, and those who had previously heard the Gospel did not enter in because of disobedience” (vs 4-6).

The children of Israel didn’t believe God. Out there in the wilderness they broke the Sabbath right after God gave them manna and quail (Exo. 16) What did they do? *They went out the next Sabbath looking for manna!* God said, ‘Don’t go!’ Then Moses went up on the mountain and they said, ‘Where’s Moses? Let’s build this god!’ So, they went back to calf-worship as in Egypt. All the way through what do we have? In Judges? 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings? *We have the children of Israel is sinning against God, going after Ashteroth and Baal! That is Sunday-worship; Ashteroth is Sunday-worship!*

Verse 7: “Again He marks out a certain day, ‘Today’ .... [the 7<sup>th</sup> day] ...saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*)... [Psa. 95] ...‘Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.’”

Right now, will you hear the voice of God? His Words? *or* Will you harden your hearts and say, ‘Sunday is good enough for my folks; I’ve always kept Sunday and we have a nice church down here; we’ve got nice people down here and I’m a deacon; I’ve got this job’? Listen! Will you hear His voice, or harden your heart? *All of those are idols and excuses to continue in sin!*

Verse 8: “For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day. There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God” (vs 8-9). And someone is surely going to say that’s ‘the Jews.’ *NO!* It’s not the Jews. The people of God include the Gentiles, as we saw earlier prophesied about.

Let’s go to 1-Peter 2:9 and see that Peter calls the Gentiles the *people of God*: “But you *are* a chosen stock, a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, a people for a possession *of God*, that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues, Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; **who once were not a people...** [Just like we saw in the prophecy: ‘Oh, don’t reject me, God, because I’m a stranger.’] **...but now are the people of God...**” (vs 9-10). And there ‘remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.’ Nothing could be more clear than that.

Now let’s look at the summary of it; then we’ll get to something concerning the Sabbath and the Scriptures, which will be even a longer list:

1. God created the seventh-day Sabbath as a day of rest for all mankind from the beginning of creation.
2. The seventh commandment was given to the Israelites *before* Mt. Sinai and the giving of the Law.

3. The Sabbath commandment is the 4<sup>th</sup> of the Ten Commandments, and we are commanded to remember and to keep the seventh day Sabbath Holy.
4. God *owns* the Sabbath; *it is His*.
5. Jesus Christ is Creator of the Sabbath.
6. Jesus Christ is Lord of the Sabbath Day—which means that the Sabbath is the Lord’s day, not Sunday.
7. Jesus observed the Sabbath and healed on the Sabbath.
8. The apostles never changed the day of worship to the first day of the week.
9. The Apostle Paul taught the Gentiles to observe the Sabbath.
10. The Bible nowhere teaches that the Sabbath was changed to Sunday.
11. In the New Testament—Heb. 4:9—is a direct commandment for the people of God to keep the Sabbath today.
12. Sabbath-keeping is essential for salvation and is a sign that we love God and keep His commandments.

That’s quite a summary of what we’ve covered up to this point.

Biblical Truth concerning Sunday-keeping;  
**there is not one text in the Bible:**

1. that says the Sabbath was ever changed from the seventh day to the first day of the week
2. where the first day of the week is ever called *Holy*
3. where we are told to keep the first day of the week
4. that says Jesus kept the first day of the week
5. where the first day of the week is ever given any sacred title
6. that tells us to keep the first day in honor of the resurrection of Jesus Christ
7. that any of the apostles ever kept the first day of the week as Sabbath
8. from the apostolic writings that authorizes Sunday observance as a new Sabbath of God
9. where it says that it was customary for the Church to observe or meet on the first day of the week
10. where we are told not to work on the first day of the week
11. where any blessings are promised for observing Sunday; rather there are curses for breaking the Sabbath
12. where any punishment is threatened for working on Sunday
13. that says the seventh day is not God’s Sabbath
14. where the apostles ever taught to keep the first day of the week as Sabbath
15. that says the seventh-day Sabbath is abolished
16. where the first day is ever called the Lord’s

Day

17. where the first day was ever appointed to be kept as the Lord's Day
18. that says the Father or the Son ever rested on the first day of the week
19. where it says that the first day of the week was ever sanctified and hallowed as a day of rest
20. that says that Jesus, Paul or any of the other apostles taught anyone to observe the first day of the week as the Sabbath
21. that calls the seventh day Sabbath the Jewish Sabbath or calls Sunday the Christian Sabbath
22. authorizing anyone to abrogate, abolish or set aside God's Holy Sabbath Day or any other day

I'm going to read you some things of the Truth concerning Sabbath-keeping—it's going to be amazing when we get done with all of this:

from *The Bible Association*:

1. In the beginning God created the Sabbath Day.
2. God rested from His labors on the Sabbath Day.
3. The Sabbath was made for man—all mankind.
4. God blessed the seventh day, because on it He rested from His work of creation.
5. God blessed the seventh day and named it *Sabbath*.
6. God not only blessed the seventh day, but He also sanctified it, that is made it Holy by His declaration.
7. There is no record in all the Scriptures that God ever removed His blessing from the Sabbath and placed it on the first day of the week.
8. The people of God kept the Sabbath before the Ten Commandments were given at Mt. Sinai.
9. God ordained that man should keep the Sabbath.
10. God forbade work on the Sabbath Day even in harvest time.
11. God promised the Gentiles, those of all nations, a blessing if they would keep the Sabbath.
12. God promised to bless anyone who keeps the Sabbath.
13. Nowhere in the Bible do we find the command for any other day of the week as Holy as a substitute or replacement for the seventh day Sabbath.
14. God calls the Sabbath *His Holy Day*.
15. The keeping of the Sabbaths—plural; weekly and annual—is a sign between God and His people.
16. The Sabbath commandment—one of the longest in the Ten Commandments—is one of the commandments that God gave to His people to observe to show our love and

obedience toward God.

17. Jesus kept and observed the Sabbath as a habit which expressed His love and obedience toward God the Father.
18. Jesus Christ is Lord of the Sabbath and as such the Sabbath is the true Lord's Day.
19. Jesus Christ recognized the Sabbath commandment as binding.
20. Jesus kept His Father's commandments, which included the seventh day Sabbath.
21. The Sabbath was observed at the time of the crucifixion.
22. Observance of the Sabbath was practiced years *after* the crucifixion.
23. Paul recognized and observed the Sabbath during his ministry—about 45 A.D. and onward.
24. Paul taught the Gentiles on the Sabbath Day at their own request.
25. Paul preached to an entire city on the Sabbath Day.
26. Paul attended a prayer meeting on the Sabbath Day when no synagogue was available.
27. Paul's custom was to preach Jesus Christ on the Sabbath Day.
28. At Corinth, Paul preached every Sabbath for 18 months.
29. James recognized the seventh day Sabbath many years after Christ's resurrection.
30. The seventh day Sabbath will be observed and kept during the time of the Millennium.
31. No other day is given by Jesus Christ but the seventh day Sabbath to be observed as a Holy Day.
32. The sanctity of the seventh day was never changed by Jesus nor by the apostles to the first day of the week; neither was it changed by the resurrection of Jesus—nor otherwise—Jesus rose at the end of the Sabbath, not on Sunday.
33. Jesus Christ made it a part of our Christian requirement to receive eternal life that we keep all ten of the commandments.
34. The seventh day Sabbath remains as a rest for the people of God.
35. Jesus warned that at the end-time, as the Tribulation was coming, that we should not 'flee on the Sabbath Day' showing that He expected people even during the Tribulation time to keep the Sabbath.
36. The sign of God's people and the end-time is that they would be keeping His commandments.

Now we're going to see some tremendous admissions by the Catholics concerning Sunday. As we do this, you're going to see and understand that these churches *know*—they have no excuse for breaking the Sabbath of God.

How do you prove that the [Catholic] church has the power to command feasts and holy days? *By the very act of changing Sabbath to Sunday*—which Protestants allow—therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly and breaking most other feast days as commanded by the same church. Have you any other way that the [Catholic] church has the power to institute festivals of precept? *Had* she had not such power, she wouldn't have done it!

This is not answering the question. God never gave that power to anyone—no one!

She could not have substituted the observance of Sabbath for the first day of the week for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.

This is taught right in the catechism book:

from *Doctrinal Catechism* by Stephen Keenan, (pg 174): The Catholic Church of its own infallible authority created Sunday a Holy Day to take the place of the Sabbath of the old law.

No man is infallible. The pope is a man. The Catholic Church is a human institution; it is not of God. They have no right, no authority, no sanction from God to do so.

from *The Kansas City Catholic*, February 1893: The Catholic Church, by virtue of her Divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday.

We're going to see that that is a lie! It was Constantine who changed it, the pagan Roman Emperor who professed Christianity but was never converted. The papacy went along with it.

from *Cardinal Gibbons*: Which day is the Sabbath Day? Saturday is the Sabbath Day! Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday? We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church at the Council of Nicea in A.D. 366 transferred to solemnity from Saturday to Sunday!

They may have given an edict on that, but it was Constantine, as we will see, who changed the Sabbath to Sunday. Again, that's out of one of the Catholic doctrines (The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine). Why do Protestants acknowledge the same? If you're a Protestant and you're keeping Sunday, why are you keeping Sunday? *Well, we've always done it!* Why have you always done it? *Because you're following the*

*Catholic Church!* The Protestant Reformation was never finished.

from *The Watchman Baptists*: There is no expressed commandment for observing the first day of the week as Sabbath instead of the seventh day. None whatsoever! Neither Christ nor the apostles or the first Christians celebrated the first day of the week instead of the seventh day of the week... (*New York Weekly Tribune*). The Scriptures nowhere call the first day of the week *Sabbath*. There is no Scriptural authority for so doing, nor, of course, any Scriptural obligation to keep it.

The observance of the first instance of the seventh day rests on the testimony of the Church and the Church alone, not of God.

How long was the Sabbath Day observed in the Christian Church? *For many centuries!* In fact, it's observance never wholly ceased in the Christian Church.

That is, the Church of God!

Mr. Moore, a learned clergyman of the Church of England says, "The primitive Christians had great veneration for the Sabbath and spent the day in devotion and sermons. It is not to be doubted that they derived this practice from the apostles themselves."

*They knew!* The Protestants *know!* The Catholics *know!* ***They are without excuse!*** If you keep Sunday, you are also without excuse. You cannot say, 'Lord, I never knew.' Do you have a Bible in your house? If you answer *yes*, you have no excuse! ***What will you do now that you know that the seventh day is the Holy Sabbath of God?***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

- 1) Hebrews 11:6
- 2) Mark 2:27-28
- 3) Isaiah 55:6
- 4) Hebrews 1:6
- 5) Isaiah 55:6-7
- 6) Isaiah 56:1-7
- 7) Isaiah 58:13-14
- 8) Matthew 5:17-19
- 9) Matthew 22:37-40
- 10) 1 John 5:2-3
- 11) 1 John 2:3-6
- 12) John 14:15, 21-24
- 13) Luke 4:16-22, 31-36
- 14) Mark 3:1-7
- 15) John 4:19-24
- 16) John 5:5-18
- 17) Matthew 28:18-20
- 18) Acts 16:13-15
- 19) Acts 17:1-3
- 20) Acts 18:4, 6-11
- 21) Acts 13:3:14-15, 38-45
- 22) Hebrews 4:4-9
- 23) 1 Peter 2:9-10

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 1
- Ezekiel 20
- Revelation 3
- John 2
- Exodus 20
- Matthew 5-7
- Acts 5:32
- Genesis 2
- Exodus 16
- Judges
- 1-2 Kings
- Psalm 95

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Douay-Rheims Catholic Bible*
- *The Seven General Epistles* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Doctrinal Catechism* by Stephen Keenan
- *The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine*

Miscellaneous publications:

- *The Bible Association*
- *Kansas City Catholic* (Feb. 1893)
- Cardinal Gibbons
- *The Watchman Baptists*

Sermon Series: *Epistles of John*

FRC: mds/cs

Transcribed: 06/28/2003

Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

## The Holy Sabbath IV Sabbath to Sunday: Have You Been Deceived?

Fred R. Coulter

We are going to cover how the shift got started from Sabbath to Sunday. We'll also see who started it, when it was started and how it happened. It's very important for us to understand the history of it. First of all, I would like to read a quote from an unknown author. I don't have it exactly quoted; this is from memory:

When lies have been taught and believed by the masses for generations and hundreds of years, when the truth is revealed, the speaker will be considered a raving lunatic

There are going to be some people who will consider what I'm speaking on here, what I've been doing concerning the Holy Sabbath, to be a raving lunatic! But even Christ was called 'mad.' So, that puts me in very good company if people feel that way. That's why we need to follow the Bible, and the Bible is the Truth of God. The Bible is what gives us the understanding that we know. All through the Bible we have seen that everywhere—Old Testament and New Testament—only upholds the seventh-day Sabbath as the weekly day that God has commanded us to keep.

Let's go to Exo. 20 and read that commandment again. Let's look at it and analyze it just a little bit more so that we will understand it very thoroughly. This is so profound! This command also has a separate *perpetual* covenant, as we saw in Exo. 31. *It is to be perpetual!* We've also seen that it's not just the weekly Sabbath, but that it is also the annual Sabbaths. There are quite a few people who believe in the weekly Sabbath and keep it; like the Seventh Day Adventists. They believe it! They preach it! As a matter of fact I'm going to read some of the writings of the Seventh Day Adventists concerning the Sabbath when I get closer to the end of the sermon. The Church of God Seventh Day is another church that does that. The Seventh Day Baptists, and there are also some other smaller, scattered churches that keep the Sabbath.

The Bible Sabbath Association ([BibleSabbathAssociation.org](http://BibleSabbathAssociation.org)) lists all the Sabbath-keeping churches that they know of in the world. There are some 500 different organizations including: the Seventh Day Adventists, the Seventh Day Baptists, Church of God Seventh Day. Keeping the Sabbath is not a strange and unusual thing, except for those who are only use to Sunday and have never heard concerning the Sabbath. This command is a positive command. You have no room for choice to figure

one day in seven. A lot of people say 'one day in seven is good enough for me; that's good enough for God, it's good enough for me.' That isn't what He says here:

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God..." (vs 8-10). This means:

- He owns it!
- It is His!
- He defines for us what we should and should not do!
- He is the One Who is God Who has given the commandments!
- He is the One Who created it!

Notice something here very clearly: the seventh day and the Sabbath are equated as *one*. It's not just *one day in seven*, but the *seventh* day. God has kept the calendar wherever it has been as a perpetual thing concerning the Sabbath from creation so that there is no time lost, although some people claim that there has been.

"...In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for..." (vs 10-11). Here is one of the reasons for the Sabbath: you recognize God as Creator. If people would keep the Sabbath there would be no problem with evolution, because they would know that there is GOD:

- Who is Supreme!
- Who is Creator!
- Who is Lawgiver!
- Who gives us all the commandments that He has because He loves us!

All the commandments and all of the Law and the Prophets hang on the command of '*loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.*' If you do not love God you do not keep the Sabbath. ***If you do love God, you will keep the Sabbath!***

There are a lot of people who have everything all confused because of Sunday, and they say they love God. But how can they love God when every week they are breaking the commandment concerning the Sabbath.

Verse 11: "For *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the



LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it.” That is *He made it Holy!*

How did all of this get started? Christ gave us warnings over and over again. If you would like to have a good Bible study, get out your concordance and look up *beguile, deceive, deceiving, deceives*, and so forth, and you will see that Satan has been active; he’s the one who is deceiving the whole world! Christ gave us this warning, the very first thing that He told His disciples:

Matthew 24:3: “And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, His disciples came to Him alone, saying, ‘Tell us, <sup>(#1)</sup> when shall these things be? And <sup>(#2)</sup> what *shall be* the sign of Your coming, and of the completion of the age?’ Then Jesus answered *and* said to them, ‘Be on guard, so that no one deceives you. For many shall come in My name, saying, “I am the Christ”; and they shall deceive many’” (vs 3-5).

This is what has happened. Sunday has been taught for so long and so loud and so thoroughly and so accepted that even under the pain of death that people believe, in many cases, that Sunday is the Sabbath. As a matter of fact, in Europe, they have calendars where they have moved Sunday from the first day of the week to the seventh day of the week. They haven’t changed the number of the days of the month, they have just changed the placement in the week. That does not make Sunday the seventh day of the week, because it is the first day of the week. It’s known all down through the centuries because the Jews know which day is the Sabbath Day. There can be no doubt that today, called Saturday, is the seventh day of the week.

Satan is busy and active, and Satan has his agents who are out there preaching *his* false doctrine, preaching *his* Sunday as the Sabbath. Let’s see something that is very profound. We live in a day of lies in government, in religion, in our lives. Our daily lives are fraught with all sorts of fantasies and fiction. All of that comes from Satan the devil.

Revelation 12:9: “And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, **who is deceiving the whole world**... [you need to understand that] ...he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.”

Satan has legions of demons who are called principalities and powers, the spiritual and elemental forces of this world. They lead the world, they guide the world, because God has turned it over to Satan the devil and he is even called ‘the god of this world.’ He does everything he can:

- to go against God

- to go against the commandments of God
- to go against the love of God
- to go against the Truth of God
- to ridicule
- to besmirch it
- to destroy it if he can

We will see that *he can’t!*

How did it get started in the Church? Let’s turn back to the book of Jude and we will see that this is a deliberate planned attack by Satan to deceive the Church and those who call themselves Christian. We will see that at the time that Jude wrote—late 60s or early 70<sub>S.A.D.</sub>—the Church was already getting way off the track. Things were happening and transpiring that were coming against the brethren, they were giving up the faith and following those men who taught Sunday. Later I’ll read to you the historical account of how a lot of this came out of Alexandria, Egypt.

Jude 3: “Beloved, when personally exerting all *my* diligence to write to you concerning the common salvation, I was compelled... [it was absolutely necessary] ...to write to you, exhorting *you* to fervently fight for the faith, which once for all *time* has been delivered to the saints.” Are you earnestly contending for the faith of Jesus Christ that was delivered to the saints?

- the Truth of God
- the commandments of God
- the love of God
- the faith of God

all through the Spirit of God

- Are you contending toward that?

*or*

- Are you just sort of muddling along in a ‘lukewarm’ Laodicean rut?

If you are, watch out because you can be deceived, and we’ve seen one of the largest Sabbath-keeping churches in the world be deceived and give up on the Sabbath. Now they are enforcing Sunday! They are doing exactly what those people did in those days, as we find in the book of 3-John. Those are the presumptuous ministers casting out the true ministers. They were retaining the false brethren and casting out the true brethren. That’s how bad it got. Let’s go back and see how it got started.

Let’s see what Paul said. It happened immediately! Satan is there immediately to try and take away from people the Truth of God. He is there ever to deceive, and he sends all such nice, wonderful, comforting messages. He applies power and he applies persecution. He has his agents to do their inquisitions and their killing and martyring so that other people will see that as a lesson to not try

and go God's way. But God will never be defeated in that, and true Christians will never be defeated in it. Here is what Paul wrote to the Galatians:

Galatians 1:6: "I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which *in reality* is not another *gospel*..." (vs 6-7).

There is only *one true Gospel*, the *Gospel of Grace*, which is the *Gospel of Jesus Christ* and the *Gospel of the Kingdom of God*! There is only one true Gospel and that is contained in the New Testament. There is not another! It does not matter how many so-called early church fathers did their writings, they are not inspired of God! They set the tradition where then they began keeping Sunday.

"...but there are some who are troubling you and are desiring to pervert the Gospel of Christ" (v 7). That's what's happened! *They've perverted it!* They have perverted it with: Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter, with all kinds of lies.

I want you to understand how serious what we're talking about really is before God. I want you to understand that it's not a matter of choice. We either keep the Sabbath or we don't! You have a choice to keep it or not to keep it, but in the final analysis is between good and evil—it's not between something that is good *vs* something else that is good. Sabbath is good because God created it and it's part of His Ten Commandments.

Sunday, the first day of the week is not good, it is evil because it's a lie and it's false and it comes from Satan; it is the day of the sun-god. In that sense, if you want to be a true Christian you have no choice but to keep the seventh-day Sabbath. ***No other day has God ever sanctioned!***

Verse 8: "But if we... [Paul, Titus, Timothy or any of the other ministers or apostles that were with him] ...or even an angel from heaven... [Remember, Satan the devil was Lucifer, an angel who *fell from heaven*. He rebelled against God!] ...should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, **LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**"

You think about that! If you think that you have salvation through Sunday-keeping, you'd better stop and think long and hard about that, because the truth is ***you do not!*** Can you have salvation with a lie? Can you have salvation with you being deceived and not knowing the Truth of God? *No!*

Notice, he says this twice. This is very important. You may want to really think about this. If you're a Sunday-keeper and you keep Christmas and Easter all that sort of thing, or if you're a Catholic and you bow down to idols, or if you're a Hindu and you

have 10,000 gods, or if you're a Muslim and you worship Allah and you worship on the sixth day of the week, ***you need to think long and hard about what this says here and what the Word of God really means.*** So, he repeats it again:

Verse 9: "As we have said before, I also now say again. **If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**" What does *accursed* mean? *That you are cut off from God and headed to the Lake of Fire!* All of those teachers who reject the Sabbath and reject the commandments of God and say that the commandments have been done away, are in jeopardy of losing any chance of salvation and going into the Lake of Fire. They are preaching and teaching lies!

Verse 10: "Now then, am I striving to please men, or God?...." Sunday is very pleasing to men. After all 'everybody goes to church on Sunday—don't they?' *No, they don't!* But Sunday is *pleasing* to men!

"...Or am I motivated to please men? For if I am yet pleasing men, I would not be a servant of Christ" (v 10). Every teacher and minister needs to think about that very deeply and very hard, because unless you teach the Word of God, teach the Truth of God and preach the *true* Gospel—in spite of the fact that some people might not like it—if you change it to please men then you cannot be serving God.

We need to know and understand how serious this is concerning Sabbath and Sunday, or any other day. There's quite a bit in 2-Cor. concerning those who would be perverting the Gospel, how they did it and the means of doing so. Here's one thing that's important: the Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy and said:

2-Timothy 2:15: "Diligently *study* to show yourself approved unto God, a workman who does not *need to be* ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of the Truth." That's a very profound and important statement that Paul wrote to Timothy. You have to '*rightly divide*' the Truth of God.

Just because a man will stand in a pulpit and open the Bible and say, 'My text for today is...' and read it and then give *his ideas* in *his* sermon and twist and turn the Scriptures... If you don't understand the Scriptures *you're going to be deceived!* Reading and quoting Scriptures alone is no guarantee of Truth.

2-Corinthians 2:17: "For we are not like the many who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God..." Notice, even in Paul's day there were many who corrupted the Word of God. I want you to think about that! How much more is even

corrupted today?

I could give two or three sermons on what has happened to the text of the Bible—the *New International Version*, the *New American Standard Bible* and the *RSV* are perverted! They have corrupted the Word of God! They have removed—in some cases—as many as 63,000 words from the Bible.

You need to get the book: *The New Age Bible Versions* by G.A. Riplinger. You need to read that, because if you use a *New International Version* you have already taken the first step toward deception! You need to understand that *many* were doing it in Paul's day—but Paul says:

“...but we speak with sincerity, as from God, and before God, and in Christ” (v 17). In other words, he was only looking to God; he was accountable to Him! He wasn't looking to men. He was not out there to please himself; he was not out there to please other people. All you have to do is read 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians and Galatians to understand that.

2-Corinthians 4:1: “Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain... [the *hidden things of dishonesty* are those things which are the first step to preaching deception.] ...not walking in *cunning* craftiness...” (vs 1-2)—not having a secret agenda.

We have seen that in some Sabbath-keeping Churches of God where there have been those men who have snuck in, just like Jude said, ‘unawares’! Who sat there and waited for decades that they had a crafty agenda, and as soon as they had the opportunity to seize the power—which they did—they began introducing damnable heresies! We'll see what Peter has to say about that later on.

“...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully...” (v 2). How do you handle the Word of God deceitfully? *You improperly put the Scriptures together!* You come along and you allegorize it. The Catholic Church is famous for allegorizing Scriptures by saying ‘it doesn't mean the literal thing that you read, but there is a story in it. It's a myth for us to gain Truth’—which is a contradictory statement. *A myth is a lie!* You can't gain Truth from a myth!

Another way of handling the Word of God deceitfully is to lock it up in the little sanctuary over the altar and never let anyone read it. Another way is to read a Scripture and say ‘see, they kept the first day of the week.’ *That's handling the Word of God deceitfully!*

“...but by manifestation of the Truth...” (v 2). Let's understand something concerning *Truth*. What is the Truth? When Christ was being tried, Pilate said to Christ, ‘What is Truth?’ (sarcastically) And that's the way most people are today. They don't know what Truth is, and furthermore, most of them don't care. If they hear the Truth, the one who is speaking it becomes a raving lunatic or stands in the way of their deceitful, lustful way of living and live in the lies that they enjoy.

John 17:17—Jesus' prayer: “Sanctify them in Your Truth; Your Word is the Truth.” The Word of God is Truth; Christ is Truth. He said, ‘I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.’ God is a God of Truth. Is it possible for anyone to truly worship the God of Truth with lies? How can that be? How can such a thing ever take place?

Psalms 119 very clearly tells us what Truth is. Paul said, ‘But by manifestation of the Truth.’ This Psalm is very long, 176 verses, and I believe that this Psalm really gives us the prophetic view that Jesus had of the commandments of God. Remember, Jesus always did the will of God. Jesus always did the things that pleased God! Do a study of all of Psalms 119 and see how it exalts and upholds:

- the laws of God
- the statutes of God
- the judgments of God
- the commandments of God
- the testimonies of God
- the precepts of God
- the love of God

—all of those things are there. This really is New Testament doctrine on how a converted person needs to view the Word of God. Did you know that? If you knew that then you would want to keep the Sabbath.

Psalms 119:142: “Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness...” Since all the commandments of God are righteousness, and His “...righteousness is an everlasting righteousness...”:

- God was righteous before He created the world
- He was righteous in the way that He did it
- He was righteous in giving the Sabbath and creating it and giving it to all mankind
- He was righteous in giving the laws and commandments to Israel
- He was righteous in His dealings with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob
- He was righteous with Christ
- Christ was righteous to us

And it's an “...everlasting righteousness...” and we are to have the righteousness of Christ. Notice what follows “...and Your Law is the Truth” (v 142).

When Paul talks about the manifestation of the Truth, nowhere does he go against the commandments of God; he magnifies them!

Verse 151: “You are near, O LORD, and all Your commandments are Truth.”

- Can anything be more plain than that?
- Is the Sabbath Truth? Is the seventh-day Sabbath the Truth of God and what we should keep?
- Can you worship God on that day with full knowledge and understanding that it is Truth and receive a blessing from God and grow in grace and knowledge and receive salvation from God and righteousness from God?
- *Absolutely! No doubt about it!*

Verse 160: “Your Word is true from the beginning, and every one of Your righteous ordinances endures forever.”

Verse 172: “My tongue shall speak of Your Word...” That’s what needs to be when there’s any preaching and teaching the wholesome words of Jesus Christ. Can there be anything greater than preaching the words of God, which He has inspired and given and preserved for us? *No!*

“...for all Your commandments are righteousness” (v 172). Since God is Lawgiver and He gave the laws and commandments, they’re all righteous.

2-Corinthians 4:2: “For we have personally renounced... [given up, forsaken in the watery grave of baptism] ...the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man’s conscience before God. But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing [lost]” (vs 2-3). If you don’t understand the Truth about the Sabbath, you are in a category that you could be lost. That may come as a shock, because the whole world is doing it. You need to think on that.

Verse 4: “In whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of those who do not believe...” Satan is deceiving the whole world, and he has blinded the minds of those who believe not! If you don’t believe in the Sabbath, how can you believe in the true Christ? Christ kept the Sabbath! Christ was Creator of the Sabbath before He came in the flesh; He was the Lord God of the Old Testament Who created the Sabbath; Who gave it to mankind; Who gave it to Israel. ‘Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.’

If you take what I’m saying and say, ‘Well,

he’s just one of these lunatic preachers out there and he’s just stuck on this Sabbath Day. All these people in the world can’t be wrong, and all these religious leaders can’t be wrong.’ *They are!*

Notice what happens: “...lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them” (v 4). They cut themselves off from the knowledge and Truth of God.

If you believe that Sunday is the day to worship on, instead of the seventh day Sabbath, then you are blinding your mind and letting Satan blind your mind, and you cannot see the glorious light of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. You may use His name; you may read Scriptures; you may sing songs; but it’s all *your own* righteousness, ***it’s not from God!*** The righteousness of God comes from *His* commandments. The righteousness of God comes from the *imputing the righteousness of Christ to those who repent and are baptized* and receive the Holy Spirit. He’s not going to give His Holy Spirit to anyone who doesn’t obey Him.

Let’s see that. This is very, very important because a lot of people get out there and say, ‘How can we be wrong? When I go to Sunday services I feel so good!’ Well, Satan wants you to feel good. As long as you’re deceived, he wants you to feel just wonderful about it. But notice what Peter said when they were hauled before the Sanhedrin for preaching Christ:

Acts 5:28—“Saying, ‘Did we not order you by a *direct* command not to teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, with *the* purpose of bringing this man’s blood upon us.’ But Peter and the apostles answered *and* said, **‘We are obligated to obey God rather than men’** (vs 28-29). You also have that choice—don’t you?

- *Are you willing* to obey God rather than men?
- *Are you willing* to step out on faith and forsake Sunday, Christmas, Easter and all the pagan holidays of this world and obey God?
- *Are you willing* to seek Him in Spirit and in Truth?

*That’s something only you can answer!* If you are:

- you need to move away from Sunday
- you need to repent of Sunday-keeping
- you need to repent of Christmas-keeping
- you need to repent of Easter-keeping
- you need to repent of keeping the so-called Lord’s Supper

*The Christian Passover* book will fully explain the whole Gospel of God:

- the meaning of the life of Christ
- the meaning of His sacrifice
- the meaning of His death
- the meaning of what we do when we partake of the Christian Passover

The so-called 'Lord's Supper' is just another one of these perversions that men have lied to you about. *It's not the Truth of God! It is not of God!* Those things cannot be of God. They are not of God, and they are not going to be of God.

- God will never sanctify it!
- God will never approve it!
- God will never accept it!

How do I know that?

"...**'We are obligated to obey God rather than men.** The God of our fathers raised up Jesus Whom you killed *by hanging Him* on a tree. Him has God exalted by His right hand *to be* a Prince and Savior, to give repentance and remission of sins to Israel. And we are His witnesses of these things, as *is* also the Holy Spirit, which God has given to those who obey Him'" (vs 29-32). ***You can't receive the Holy Spirit unless you're willing to repent of your sins and obey God!*** Jesus said, *'If you love Me, keep My commandments.'*

We'll come back to what Jesus said about false prophets. That should be another study that you should go through and read all the places concerning false prophets.

(go to the next track)

Matthew 7:15: "But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, for within *they* are ravening wolves." I have yet to have one of them come up and say, 'Hey, I'm a ravening wolf.' He'll come up and purr and be sanctimonious and pet your hand and pat you on the back and say nice, sweet things to you, because he's an agent of Satan the devil to lead you away from God. If he's nice and he appears sincere, or he appears to be dynamic, then he's got to be a man from God. **WRONG!** *Whom God sends speaks the words of God!* If they don't speak the words of God, God never sent them.

Verse 16: "You shall know them by their fruits.... [you judge the fruit by the commandments of God] ...They do not gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, do they? In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit" (vs 16-17).

It's the roots! If they're rooted in Christ they'll bring forth good fruit. If it's not rooted in Christ it's going to bring forth evil fruit, regardless of how good it looks. Remember the account of Adam and Eve? *Eve looked at the fruit and saw that*

*she desired it, that it was pleasant, that it was fruit to make one wise!* But it was corrupt fruit!

Verse 18: "A good tree cannot produce evil fruit, nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. Every tree *that is* not producing good fruit is cut down and is cast into the fire. Therefore, you shall assuredly know them by their fruits. Not everyone who says to Me, "Lord, Lord," shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one **who is doing**... [the Greek word is a present tense participle 'poieo'—*practicing*] ...**the will of My Father** Who is in heaven" (vs 18-21).

- Are you practicing the will of God?
- Is not the seventh-day Sabbath the will of God?
- Is not every Word of God the will of God?

Stop and think about it a minute! If it's the will of God and any man come and declare the will of God to be null and void... He can, but is God going to oblige him by making *His will* null and void? *Of course not!*

"...but the one who is doing the will of My Father Who *is* in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day... [the judgment day] ...'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?... [use the name *Lord Jesus*, and as Jesus said, 'deceive many.']. ...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?'" (vs 21-22). 'Lord, we had churches, hospitals hospice, all the things to feed the poor. We did all of those things, and yes, we even trained them where we had Mass every morning. They were so righteous. They would come into the cathedral and bow down to the virgin Mary and do all of the rituals just right.'

Verse 23: "And then I will confess to them, **'I never knew you.** Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness.'" That is, being against the Laws of God!

Let's see some more encounters that the Apostle Paul had with false prophets and false apostles, and even how the Corinthians were all caught up in their carnal religion, which God's way is *not* a 'religion.' Sometimes we have to be a little sarcastic or cynical, like the Apostle Paul was here, because of what these false apostles were doing.

2-Corinthians 11:1: "I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ" (vs 1-2).

This means that anyone who is a true Christian, who has received the Holy Spirit of God

and is betrothed to Christ by that Spirit through baptism, to become the bride of Christ, is to remain a virgin. But if they go out and dabble in false religions and get involved in lies and believe false apostles, then they lose their virginity. They may be able to repent and still be 'saved.' But the question is open: Will they still be part of the bride of Christ? *God will have to make that decision!*

Paul is talking to those who were supposed to be converted, v 3: "But I fear, lest by any means... [any way possible] ...as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ. For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus..." (vs 3-4).

There is only one. If in your church you have pictures of a longhaired Jesus, *you have another Jesus*. First of all, you're not to have any pictures of Jesus, because that's an idol. Secondly, it is a '*shame for man to have long hair*' and Jesus never sinned, so He never had long hair. That's another Jesus.

"...whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit... [one of the elemental spirits of this world which comes through vain philosophy] ...which you did not receive, or a different gospel..." (v 4). There we go again, another gospel—changing, twisting and perverting the Gospel. That's what happens when they changed from Sabbath to Sunday. They change it, pervert it, twist it and turn it upside down. They did away with the Holy Days of God and the Christian Passover.

Look, if you're just beginning to understand about the Sabbath and coming out of Sunday, let me tell you, you'd better hurry up and start getting with it, because there is not much time for you to know and understand the Truth. You have been so deceived! For me to say that with the urgency that I am, maybe you consider me a raving lunatic! Well, I don't know, that's up to you.

"...another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit, which you did not accept, you put up with it as *something* good.... [you just count it all wonderful; 'Oh, isn't that lovely!'] ...But I consider myself in no way inferior to those highly exalted *so-called* apostles" (vs 4-5). No reference to Peter. This is the 'hot-shot' false apostles.

Verse 13: "For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers... [agents of Satan the devil] ...who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ." God never called them! God never intended them to be preaching and teaching or to be apostles! They took it presumptuously *upon themselves* at the behest of Satan the devil and deceitfully sent their

representatives of Christ, and the greatest one who has done that on earth today is the pope of the Roman Catholic Church. He's not of God, never has been of God, and he is doing the deceitful things that are all throughout the Bible. He leads people into idolatry. He leads people into sin. He absolutely denounces Sabbath-keeping, denounces Holy Day-keeping, denounces and has said that we should never ever interpret the Bible. If that offends you and I sound like a raving lunatic, *then you are in deep trouble with God!* That is the truth!

Verse 14: "And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works" (vs 14-15). We read that in Matt. 7.

Verse 16: "Again I say, no one should consider me a fool; but if otherwise, receive me even as a fool, that I also may boast a little. What I am *now* saying, I do not speak according to *the* Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of boasting. Since many boast according to *the* flesh, I also will boast" (vs 16-18).

All of these great ceremonies, all of these great cathedrals, all of this money, all of the pomp, oh how great this man is, how great that man is glorying *after the flesh*. If you go through the rosary and you go to the Vatican and you are there when the pope comes out and you bow down, *you are going after the flesh!* Those are all fleshly things!

Verse 19: "For since you are *so* intelligent, you gladly bear with fools." Listen! The truth is that if you believe in Sunday-keeping and what those Sunday-keeping preachers teach you, you are *accepting fools gladly!* Think about it! If they are teaching you to sin, they are teaching you foolishness!

*Seeing that you yourselves are 'wise,'* v 20: "For you bear *it* if anyone brings you into bondage... [that's what happens when you go to Sunday-keeping; you're into the bondage of sin] ...if anyone devours *you*, if anyone takes *from you*, if anyone exalts himself, if anyone beats you on the face. I speak as though we were under reproach for being weak; but in whatever *way* anyone else is bold (I speak in foolishness), I also am bold. Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they *the* seed of Abraham? So am I" (vs 20-22). Are they the seed of David? *So am I!* What does this tell us? There were those going around saying:

- I'm from Jerusalem
- I'm from Judea
- I'm from Galilee
- I was there when Jesus healed all those

people and He was a wonderful, lovely man

‘But since then we have a new revelation. We have a new thing that we’ve added to the list.’

Verse 23: “Are they servants of Christ? (I am speaking as if I were out of my mind.)...”—as insane! They are not the ministers of Christ! So, if I sound like a raving lunatic to you, you have the shoe on the wrong foot! All those false preachers who believe in Sunday and teach these things are the ones who are insane.

In the very first Epistle that the Apostle Paul ever wrote the ‘mystery of iniquity’ was already working. We see it through 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, & 3<sup>rd</sup> John, that all of these false teachers and prophets were coming in and twisting and turning the Gospel upside down and leading disciples astray and getting them to believe in false doctrines.

2-Thessalonians 2:7: “For the mystery of lawlessness is already working; only *there is one* Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst. And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)” (vs 7-8). We are coming upon a day when all the ‘religions’ of the world are going to do just like they did in the days of Constantine.

They were all given freedom in worship, including Christians, *if* they would keep Sunday. We are coming back to a one-world religion, and it’s going to happen in our time, and that is the one right here:

Verse 9: “*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders.” Weeping Madonnas, bleeding crucifixes, fire from heaven, great and undeniable miracles (Rev. 13). It will look like a lamb, but will speak as a dragon, because it will speak against the *way of God* and bring in all the satanic religions in it.

Verse 10: “And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness...” Do you think that you can stand against all the *deceivableness of unrighteousness*

- *if* you are not on God’s side?
- *if* you don’t have the Spirit of God?
- *if* you don’t want the Word of God?
- *if* you don’t understand the Truth of God?

Do you think you can stand that day? *No way!* You are going to perish!

“...in those who are perishing **because they did not receive the love of the Truth...**” (v 10). We’ve already discovered what the Truth is.

If you don’t love the Sabbath and the Holy Days of God—which are part of the Word of God: the commandments of God, the Word of God and the Law of God—***you do not love the Truth!*** If you don’t believe what I’ve read to you *from the Scriptures*, ***you do not believe the Truth!*** A penalty is going to come upon you that is going to come upon the whole world, ***because they don’t love the Truth!*** They love to live in fantasyland; they love to believe in a lie. Everything about our modern life is built upon—religiously and economically—lies, satanism and demonism! *That is the truth!* What is going to happen if you don’t believe the Truth?

“...they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved. And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the lie*” (vs 10-11). All of those who believe the lies will believe it with the same intensity and sincerity that they should believe the Truth. It’s a strong delusion and it is coming.

- Do you want to be deceived?
- Do you want this *strong delusion* to come upon you because you won’t believe the Truth?

or

- Do you want to really come to God and repent and be baptized and receive the Spirit of God and to know the love of God and the Truth of God, and to do the things that are pleasing in His sight?

***The choice is yours!*** God has set before you ‘life and death, good and evil,’ but He commands you to *choose life* and to love Him!

How did all of this get started? Before we get there I want to read some things concerning: Do they know? Do the liars know they’re lying? We will see that the answer is **YES!** When a liar comes to the point that he is so confident, he will brag on his lies.

Here’s an admission concerning the Sabbath Day. We already read the Scripture that the *‘priests have hidden their eyes from My Sabbath’*—they’ve hidden them!

from: *This Is The Faith: Catholic Theology For Laymen* by Francis J. Ripley, p. 176:

Incidentally, there is no proof in Scripture that God willed the Sabbath to be changed from Saturday to Sunday, so that those non-Catholics who do not accept the value of tradition as a source of faith...

The Catholics say that ‘we believe in the Bible *and* the traditions of the fathers *and* the words of the pope.’ ***God said no such thing!*** Jesus said that you need to ‘believe the Word of God.’ All the traditions that we have seen go against God’s way.

...should logically still observe Saturday as the Sabbath.

from: *Faith of our Fathers* by Cardinal Gibbons (also author of *The Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*):

You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation...

The whole Bible! Does he know that that is true? Yes! They are admitting that they are enforcing a non-Biblical thing, so therefore, they are enforcing a lie and they're bragging about their lies, and bragging about their power and authority!

...and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify.

from: *The Catholic Sunday*: What right do the Protestant churches have to observe that day?

The Protestant Reformation started out really fine and was going great guns, but it got stopped and it was never finished. Now all roads lead back to Rome and it's all over the Sabbath/Sunday issue.

Take for instance, the day we celebrate—Sunday. What right do the Protestant churches have to observe that day. None whatsoever! You [Protestants] say it is to obey the commandment "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." But Sunday is not the Sabbath according to the Bible and the record of time.

That includes all the places where it's the first day of the week. That includes all the excuses that time has been lost.

Everyone knows that Sunday is the first day of the week, while Saturday is the seventh day, and the Sabbath, the day consecrated as a day of rest. It is so recognized in all civilized nations. It was the Holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the first day of the week.

They did secondarily. It was the pagan Roman Emperor Constantine whom the Roman Catholics look upon as being Christian, but he was never a Christian. It was the 'Holy' Catholic Church; there's nothing Holy about the Catholic Church, by the way. God calls it an 'abomination' and the 'mother of harlots' that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the first day of the week.

And it not only compelled all to keep Sunday, but at the Council of Laodicea,

A.D. 364, anathematized those who kept the Sabbath and urged all persons to labor on the seventh day under penalty of anathema.

Which church does the whole civilized world obey? Protestants call us every horrible name they can think of antichrist, the scarlet colored beast, Babylon, etc.—and at the same time profess great reverence for the Bible, and yet by their solemn act of keeping Sunday, they acknowledge the power of the Catholic Church.

Quite an admission—isn't it?

The Bible says: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." But the Catholic Church says, "No, keep the first day of the week," and the whole world bows in obedience. (Father T. Enright, Roman Catholic Priest, Kansas City, MO)

That is arrogance at its height! Now let's read some Protestant admissions. Do they know? Do the leaders of the religions of this world know? YES!

from: *The Sabbatic Question* by J. J. Taylor (Baptist), p. 72.:

The Lord's Day is not sanctified by any specific command or by any inevitable inference. In all the New Testament there is no hint or suggestion of a legal obligation binding any man, whether saint or sinner, to observe the Day. Its sanctity arises only out of what it means to the true believer."

from: *The Ten Commandments*, pp. 127-129). Dr. R. W. Dale (British Congregationalist) says: "It is quite clear that, however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath. The Sabbath was founded on a specific, Divine command. We can plead no such command for the obligation to observe Sunday. There is not a single sentence in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday

from: *Alexander Campbell (founder of Disciples of Christ)*: But, "say some," it was changed from the seventh to the first day. Where? when? and by whom? No man can tell.

We're going to see, yes, we can tell!

from: *The Christian Baptist*, Feb. 1, 1824, vol. 1, # 7):



No; it never was changed, nor could it be, unless Creation was to be gone through again: for the reason assigned must be changed before the observance, or respect to the reason, can be changed! It is all old wives' fables to talk of the change of the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day. If it be changed, it was that august personage changed it who changes times and laws 'ex officio'—I think his name is Doctor Antichrist."

from: *First Day Observance*, pp. 17, 19:

"The first day of the week is commonly called the Sabbath. This is a mistake. The Sabbath of the Bible was the day just preceding the first day of the week. The first day of the week is never called the Sabbath anywhere in the entire Scriptures. It is also an error to talk about the change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change"

Now let me read you some quotes taken from S.D.A. Outreach Organization:

"Who changed the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday? Was it the Roman Catholic Church? The Roman Catholic Church says yes, it was the Council of Laodicea in 364<sub>A.D.</sub> But that was secondary. It was changed by Constantine."

Now let's go to Dan. 7 and read a prophecy of how it was to be changed. It was changed by the 'little horn'; that is, the one that raised itself up. A lot of people think that's the papacy, but it's not. *It was Constantine!*

Daniel 7:24: "And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change the set times and the laws.... [It's exactly what has happened with Sabbath/Sunday, Christmas and Easter, and all of that.] ...And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time" (vs 24-25). It comes right down to the second coming of Christ.

It is claimed that Constantine's edict of March 7, 321<sub>A.D.</sub> changed the day. Constantine's edict reads: "On the venerable day of the Sun let the magistrates and the people residing in cities rest. Let all workshops be closed..."

We need to understand: *Sunday laws are coming*

*again!* They are being pushed in Europe right now, and they are being pushed from a supposedly non-religious sense through economics, by saying we have better, more stable economics if we all have one day of rest.

...Let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agricultural may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits."

What I want to read now is the story, or the history of Constantine, the man who changed the Christian church. Because Constantine was the most important figure to amalgamate those professing Christians and pagans, and bring them into a position where the Roman Catholic Church could be formed. This is going to be a little long, and it may be a little tedious. But I want you to listen at the profound message that this says, and the true history of it:

As far as the history of Christianity is concerned, Constantine was one of the most influential men that ever lived. From the time that the Bible ended, about the year A.D. 96....

It's very important to understand that the Catholics did not have anything to do with the canonization of the text. It was the apostles of Christ, and it was finished by the time John died.

...From that time until Martin Luther nailed his theses to the church door in 1517...

Which was October 11, 1517. By the way, the Catholics and Lutherans have signed a concordant that they are all back together again; and they signed it in the Wittenberg Cathedral where Martin Luther nailed the theses to the door. Lutheranism is dead. Protestantism is dead. The last coffin that's going to come into Protestantism is going to be when the monarchy of England allows a Catholic to sit on the throne. The Reformation will be dead in Europe. And the only singular place it will be left is in the United States of America, and Canada, and perhaps Australia and New Zealand.

There was no single person that so changed the course of church history as did Constantine. Indeed, his influence was so vast that it continues to tower over Christendom to our own time, both in church customs and in church government. We owe a lot to Constantine's intervention. It is for that reason that this biography has been prepared. Here is the man who changed history. If you are a Christian you will want to read this brief story, for it will explain many things to

you. Without a clear understanding of what took place during the life of Constantine it is difficult to understand the simple pure life, doctrines, and church government that the people of God had before he came on the scene.

After the crucifixion the followers of Christ carried the good news of salvation to lands near and far off. But that message was carried in spite of the rulers of Rome, who worshiped heathen deities and frowned on the new religion. In the two hundred and forty years between A.D. 64 and 304, there were several major persecutions of Christians by Roman emperors. Fortunately each period of persecution was short-lived, or the faithful followers of Christ would have been blotted from the earth.

Yet, as it always does, persecution had a purifying effect on Christians, whether they were located in the wicked cities or out in the farmlands. In the province of God problems and trials were needed, for many of the Christians were gradually uniting with the world in the observance of heathen beliefs and practices. A surprisingly large number of pagan concepts that entered into the Christian church in the first three centuries of the Christian era originated in Alexandria, Egypt, or in the city of Rome.

For some reason, those two local Christian churches were more modernizing than most other congregations. At that time Alexandria was one of the largest cities in the Roman Empire. A worldly Christian seminary was located there and its faculty occupied itself with an ongoing new modeling of the Christian faith.

Heathen ideas from pagan religions in Egypt, Babylon, Persia, and Asia Minor were explored, adopted, and taught to the ministerial students at the seminary. From there the ideas had a way of going to Rome, where the leaders of the local church there divided their time between copying worldly customs and trying to urge their adoption by all the other Christian organizations in the Roman Empire. In brief, Alexandria was surprisingly innovative in transforming Egyptian, Persian, Babylonian, and Greek paganism into Christianity, and Rome was amazingly bold in seeking to acquire acceptance of those new ideas in other Christian churches.

It is interesting to note that the very same thing happened to Mithra. Just as soon as the essential aspects of Mithraism had been officially brought into the Catholic Church Mithraism disappeared within a century. Mithra was no longer needed, for his worship was now within the Christian church..." And we'll rephrase that and say the false Christian Church, which became to be called Catholic.

"Who was Mithra? In the Roman Empire he was the most important pagan god of the first three centuries after the time of Christ. In order to better understand Mithraism, we need to go back in history. The various days of the week in ancient times were called 'the first day,' 'the second day,' etcetera. Those were their Bible names.

But just before the birth of Christ they were given new names—the day of the sun, the day of the moon, etcetera, which is Sunday and Monday, in honor of different heavenly bodies. This is known as the planetary week. Each day was ruled over by a different god, but the most important of them was the sun-god that ruled over the first day of the week. It was his day, the day of the sun, and all the worship of the week had its focus on the worship of the sun on the first day.

Now, although these names of the week are relatively new, the worship of the sun-god was not. It was one of the most ancient forms of worship, and is represented by the solar disk worship found on nearly every continent in the world. Fawcett tells us that sun worship was the earliest idolatry."

Now then, he explains how that comes through ancient Israel too. "Now this is where Mithra comes in. Just as the planetary week—each day named for different planets in the sky—played a very important part in the worship of the sun, so Mithra became important as the leading sun-god after the time of Christ. By the beginning of the first century Mithraism had become the largest sun worship cult in the western world. Within the next two hundred years it became the largest pagan religion in the Roman Empire, surpassing all others. The Romans called him by the new name, Sol Invictus: "Invincible Sun."

And we'll see later, that's what Constantine was told to conquer by.

It is impossible to properly explain the dramatic changes that took place in Christianity without mentioning Mithraism. For during the first three centuries after the death of Christ it became the greatest pagan rival of Christianity.

In Mithraism was an outstanding counterfeit. It had such features as a dying and raising god-savior; special religious suppers; special holy days, and the weekly cycle that was different than that of the Christians', the Sun-day. An introductory baptism of its converts in the blood of a slain bull, as well as several other similarities. It counterfeited the religion of the true God more cleverly than any other religion up to that time in history. Mithra was especially worshiped by the Roman soldiers.

And wherever they went throughout the Empire they spread the worship of Mithraism. When Augustus Caesar became emperor several decades before the birth of Christ, Mithraism was already spreading westward from Asia into Europe and throughout the Roman Empire. Since it was the Roman generals that frequently took command on the death of an emperor, this hastened the spread of Mithraism.

As might be expected, within the passing of time the more worldly Christians of the Roman Empire began keeping the first day of the week, as well as the seventh day.

And that's exactly what happened when they took down the largest Sabbath-keeping church in the world. They started keeping Saturday and Sunday, and they gave them the option as to what to do.

By the middle of the second century, Mithra worship was very popular among influential Romans. Antonius Pious, emperor from A.D. 138 to 161, erected a temple to Mithra at one of the seaports just a few miles from the city of Rome. The emperor Alurian (A.D. 270 to 275), whose mother was a priestess of the Sun, made the solar cult the official religion of the Empire. His biographer, Flavius Volpiscus, tells us that the priest of the Sun temple were called 'pontiffs'..." Same name that the Pope has today—pontiff.

"...They were priests of their dying, rising savior, Mithra, and reigned as vice-regents of Mithra." And that's exactly what the Pope says he is today: he is vice-regent of

Christ. So it's another Christ. Not the true Christ, but the false Christ.

Under Emperor Antonius Pious, Mithra was by official decree entitled, 'Sol Dominus Imperial Romani—the Son, the Lord of the Roman Empire.' And his holy day was declared to be the Lord's Day. This name and his other names—'Sol Invicto' (Invincible Sun) appeared together on his coinage. Sun worship continued to be the official religion of the empire until the time of Constantine. Cumat, Olcott, and other scholars clearly show that December 25th was the yearly date of the annual birth of Mithra.

On that date his followers held a special celebration of the fact that the sun was beginning to rise again higher in the sky. It was the lowest at the winter solstice, December 21<sup>st</sup>, and not until the 25<sup>th</sup> could its rising be clearly seen. This birthday of the sun-god was made an official holiday in the Roman Empire by Alurian, about the year 273 A.D. And here is what Willesden Rocker, well known church historian, has to say about this: 'December 25<sup>th</sup>...

And I think it's kind of ironic, because the Seventh Day Adventist—many of them—keep Christmas and, yet, they know the Truth.

... 'December 25<sup>th</sup> was a great pagan festival, that of Sol Invictus, which celebrated the victory of light over darkness and the lengthening of the sun's rays at the winter solstice. This assimilation of Christ to the sun-god as "the sun of righteousness" was widespread in the fourth century and was furthered by Constantine's legislation on Sunday, which is not related to the fact that the sun-god was a titular divinity of his... [Constantine's] ...family.' The Christians living in the larger cities of the empire were gradually leaning toward pagan practices while their rural brethren more carefully maintained the true faith. The people of God were gradually nearing a crises, and only the intermittent persecutions kept them relatively pure. But then Constantine entered the picture, and the Christian church has never been the same since.

I think it's very important that we understand the profound history behind the deception that brought about a change from Sabbath to Sunday. And that I think it's very profound that all of the religious leaders know better. They know it; they understand it. But now they have been dumbed down to the

point that they say, ‘Well, it doesn’t make any difference. We just all need to love God and get along together.’

Listen! *Love does not exist in a vacuum!* Love is just not a fuzzy warm feeling, that everybody gets along with each other, and everything’s fine, and you never say anything contrary. ***That’s how people get deceived.*** Love requires:

- faith
- obedience
- commandments
- loyalty
- dedication
- the Spirit of God

You want to talk about the love of the world? That’s what they have. *The love of God is an entirely different thing. And the love of God will separate you from the world,* because God is:

- calling us out of the world
- calling us out of Sunday-keeping
- calling us out of Christmas-keeping, Easter-keeping, Lord’s Supper and Eucharist

—all those pagan things that the world has accepted as Christian. I’ll finish where I began: that ***if what I have said makes you think I’m a raving lunatic, then you have been deceived!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*  
by Fred R. Coulter

#### Scripture References:

- 1) Exodus 20:8-11
- 2) Matthew 24:3-5
- 3) Revelation 12:9
- 4) Jude 3
- 5) Galatians 1:6-10
- 6) 2 Timothy 2:15
- 7) 2 Corinthians 2:17
- 8) 2 Corinthians 4:1-2
- 9) John 17:17
- 10) Psalm 119:142, 151, 160, 172
- 11) 2 Corinthians 4:2-4
- 12) Acts 5:28-32
- 13) Matthew 7:15-23
- 14) 2 Corinthians 11:1-5, 13-23
- 15) 2 Thessalonians 2:7-11
- 16) Daniel 7:24-25

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 31
- 3 John

- Revelation 13

#### Also referenced:

#### Books:

- *New Age Bible Versions* by G.A. Riplinger
- *The Christians Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *This the Faith: Catholic Theology for the Layman* by Francis J. Riply
- *Faith of Our Fathers* by Cardinal Gibbons
- *The Catholic Sunday*
- *The Ten Commandments* by R.W. Dale

#### Miscellaneous:

- BibleSabbathAssociation.org
- BibleSearch.org/observancebooks
- champs-of-truth.com/lessons/tract\_22b.htm
- *The Christian Baptist* (published monthly)
- SDA Outreach Organization

FRC: mds/cs  
Transcribed: 07/11/2003  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

## The Holy Sabbath V Sin of Israel: Sunday-Keeping

Fred R. Coulter

We're going to thoroughly cover all the aspects of the Sabbath in the Bible and men's arguments concerning why they keep Sunday, and so forth. I think that we'll find that the Sabbath is the only day that God has ever sanctified and set aside as a weekly day of worship and rest for Him.

Now let's see that the Israelites were also violating God's laws and commandments by Sunday worship. What do I mean by that? Whenever you read about Baal, Baal is the sun-god, and Ashteroth is the female counterpart, which we have today in the Catholic Church as the virgin Mary. In Babylon it was Semiramis and, of course, all the other names of it, if you get the book, *The Two Babylons* and read that all the names of these gods and deities came out of Babylon, and when the language was changed at the Tower of Babel, the names were changed. But it's still the same old worship.

Let's see something very important in Jer. 7: The Israelites—just like those people today who

- claim to be the people of God
- claim to worship God on Sunday
- claim to say that they have license to do this because God has made it possible for them to do so

are using the very same excuses that they used, and Jeremiah confronted them with it. Plus, also it's important to understand that they didn't do this out in the peripheries. They didn't do this secretly in their homes. They did it publicly, at the very temple of God where God said He would put His name. There they worshiped Baal. There they committed all sorts of sacrilegious and idolatrous acts.

Jeremiah 7:1: "The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 'Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim...' He had to go there and *stand*. Jeremiah was not liked, because he told the Truth; he gave them the Word of God. They didn't like to hear it because it upset their idolatrous and sinful ways of which they had pleasure in; just like today.

"...and proclaim there this Word, and say, 'Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.' Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings....'" (vs 2-3). *God always calls for repentance!* God calls for repentance of Sunday-keepers today:

- that they change

- that they amend their ways
- that they quit using the name of God on the first day of the week saying that that is the Lord's day, or the Christian Sabbath

As we have proven it is not so, it is not true! There is no such thing as a 'Christian Sabbath' *being the first day of the week*. That is the day of the sun. That is the day of the sun-god.

And God says, "...and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words ..." (vs 3-4). Isn't that what people are trusting in today? Lying arguments? How many times did we see that *they know*? The religious leaders *know* and they *understand* that the Sabbath is the seventh day of the week and not the first day of the week. The Catholics know it, the Protestants know it, everyone knows it; yet, they want to trust in their lying words because the human heart is 'deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.' They want to have pleasure in their sin. They want to do it right in the temple of God. They want to come right before God, and stick their thumb right up before God.

"...saying, 'The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these'" (v 4). Meaning that if we do it for God, everything is fine. Listen! ***God never sanctions sin!*** And '*sin is the transgression of the Law.*'

- God will never be honored by lies!
- God will never be honored by sin!

Verse 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings..." Quit your Sunday-keeping, your Easter-keeping, your Christmas-keeping, and cast it away from you; ***repent and amend your ways!***

"...if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; *if* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt..." (vs 5-6).

God gave the Sabbath as His commandment *in love* so that the people of God would always have that direct connection between God and themselves. So, when you do something that's contrary to the laws and commandments of God, which is the will of God, it's only to your hurt because it's sin, and *the wages of sin is death* (Rom. 6:23).

Verse 7: "Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers,

forever and ever.” That is going to be true of the United States of America, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. That is *if* the people of God would change and repent they could dwell in the land; but since they probably won’t, then God is going to raise up the stranger within. And the silent invasion that has been taking place will overwhelm us and overtake us, and then we will be invaded by foreign troops and carried off into captivity just exactly like the Israelites were. They were carried off into captivity because of Sabbath-breaking. We’ve already seen that. But we’ll see it reaffirmed here.

Verse 8: “Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit.” Concerning the Sabbath Day vs Sunday, the lying words that cannot profit are these:

- ‘Everything that was on the seventh day has now been transferred to the first day.’ ***Those are lying words!***
- ‘In the New Covenant, now we have the first day of the week, and that is the Sabbath.’ ***Those are lying words!***
- ‘Oh well, Christmas and Easter, they’re so wonderful and fine, and it’s for the children anyway; that’s pleasing human beings.’ ***Those are lying words!***

Verse 9: “Will you steal... [they steal God’s name] ...murder... [because you continuously sacrifice Christ, or crucify Him over and over again by living in sin] ...and commit adultery... [physically and spiritually]...” Will you commit adultery with the great whore (Rev. 17) that is going to amalgamate and bring all the religions of the world together under the hegemony of the pope?

“...and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know... [they don’t even know and understand that] ...and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, ‘We are delivered to do all these abominations?’” (vs 9-10). That’s *exactly* the phraseology that people have today concerning Sunday and Sunday-keeping: ‘We have been delivered from the Law so that we can do these things.’ They’re an abomination before God because it’s sun-worship.

Verse 11: “‘Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it,’ says the LORD. ‘But now go to My place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set My name at the first, and see what I did to it for **the wickedness** of My people Israel’” (vs 11-12). Going after other gods, and other gods always involve Sunday-worship.

Verse 13: “And now because you have done all these works,” says the LORD, ‘and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not

hear; and I called you, but you did not answer. Therefore, I will do to *this* house, which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, the whole seed of Ephraim. Therefore...” (vs. 13-16).

There comes a time when God says He’s had enough; enough is enough! That’s what is going to happen with Sunday-worship today. Because the Protestants failed to bring the Reformation all the way to the Sabbath, *they are going back to Rome!* They are going back to the abomination of Rome, which is Babylon the Great. Only this time it’s going to bring all the religions into it. And when that happens and God gives them over to believing a lie through great delusion, then will be brought to pass:

Verse 16: “Therefore, do not pray for this people, nor lift up cry nor prayer for them, nor make intercession to Me; for **I will not hear you**.... [that day is going to come for us in this last time] (it defines what they’re doing): ...Do you not see what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?... [right there where God’s name is] ...The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven...” (vs 16-18).

If you’re going back to Rome, you’re going right back to the queen of heaven worship under the guise supposedly of the virgin Mary:

- That is idolatry!
- That is sin!
- That is against the Word of God!
  - ✓ because you refuse to keep the Word of God
  - ✓ because you refuse to keep the Sabbath
  - ✓ because you refuse to keep the Holy Days of God
  - ✓ because you refuse to do what is right in God’s sight

Oh, you want to take His name. You want to say, ‘we’ll keep nine of the commandments.’ But God didn’t say nine is enough. ‘We’ll keep eight of the commandments. We’ll just make our own standard.’ **No!**

“...and to pour out drink offerings to other gods, that they may provoke Me to anger. Do they provoke Me to anger?” says the LORD. ‘Do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?’” (vs 18-19).

- Isn’t that true?
- Who knows in the realm of religion today, what is right?
- What is wrong?

- What is Truth?
- What is error?

We all now have to get along and go along, and do not speak evil of anything or anyone. Then all of the abominable false doctrines can come pouring in.

Verse 20: “Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, My anger and My fury shall be poured out on this place, on man, and on beast, and on the trees of the field, and on the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be put out.’” Did that happen? *Yes!* It happened twice:

1. the Babylonian captivity and the captivity with the fall of Jerusalem in 70<sub>A.D.</sub>
  2. the extension of that carried on to the Bar-Kokhba Revolution which ended in 135<sub>A.D.</sub>
- Were they scattered to the four winds?
  - Were they rejected of God?
  - Were they cursed?
  - *Yes!*
  - Why would anyone want to persist in their own way and their own lives, and to bring a curse upon themselves?
    - ✓ To be in such a condition that God will not hear your prayers?
    - ✓ To be in such a condition that you love the abominations which God hates?
    - ✓ To be in such a condition that you don’t care, and just say that God is going to bring it; let Him bring it?

This is what you’re actually doing:

- *when you reject* the Word of God, which is the Truth of God
- *when you reject* the true Jesus Christ for the false Jesus, the false Messiah
- *when you reject* the Sabbath for Sunday
- *when you reject* the Holy Days for Christmas and Easter, and the other abominations

I just read recently that many of the Protestant churches are being brought back to Rome even a little further by celebrating 40 days of Lent.

Isaiah 28:14: “Therefore, hear the Word of the LORD, you scornful men who rule this people in Jerusalem. Because you have said, ‘We have made a covenant with death, and we have made an agreement...’” (vs 14-15).

If you continue in Sunday and the pagan holidays that’s exactly what you are into. There’s no eternal life in Sunday. There is no eternal life in the pagan holidays. *Eternal life comes through Jesus Christ*, because He died for you and rose again to bring you eternal life. And Jesus said, ‘If you love

Me, keep My commandments.’ But:

- if you cling to the lies
- if you cling to the false doctrines
- if you cling to these things that are not right

then you have:

“...made a covenant unto death and we have made an agreement with the grave; when the overwhelming rod shall pass through, it shall not come to us...” (v 15). In doing that you say, ‘Well, it won’t happen to us. Maybe it happened to them back there in the olden days, but it won’t happen to us.’ ***It will happen to any people anywhere who reject God!***

“...for we have made lies our refuge, and we have hidden ourselves under falsehood.... [The only way out is through Christ, and here is a prophecy of it]: ...Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I place in Zion a Stone for a foundation, a tried Stone, a precious Cornerstone, a sure Foundation; he who believes shall not be ashamed’” (vs 15-16). ***That’s the way out; through Christ!***

All the way through the book of Jeremiah God talks about:

- obey My voice
- did not obey My voice
- did not listen to Me.

Remember when we started out this series, we went how many times to Gen. 26:5, that Isaac was to receive the blessing because his father Abraham, ***‘Obeyed My voice, kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.’***

Jeremiah 7:21: “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices, and eat flesh.’”

- Who were they sacrificing to? *Baal!*
- Where were they sacrificing to Baal? *Right at the temple of God!*
- Were these noxious to God? *Yes!*

Verse 22: “For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices” (vs 21-22)—to the other gods. Surely He spoke to them about His own sacrifices, yes! But these wrong abominable sacrifices to other gods right in the temple of God is just one of the greatest effronteries that people could ever do to God; and yet:

- God kept pleading with them *to repent*
- God kept pleading with them *to turn from their ways*
- God kept pleading with them *to come back to Him*

Verse 23: “But this thing I commanded them, saying, **‘Obey My voice...’** That means every word that God has spoken that you read in the Bible that says, **‘Thus says the Lord...’** Moses, speak to the children of Israel and say, **‘Thus says the Lord: Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.’** Those are the words of God. Did not God speak from the top of Mount Sinai to give the commandments of God to the people of God, which contained the Sabbath Day, the seventh-day Sabbath? *Yes!*

“...‘Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people; and walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, so that it may be well with you.’ But they did not obey, nor bow their ear, but walked in *their own* counsels, in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward. Since the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt until this day...” (vs 23-25).

Did they not say, right after Moses went up to the mount after hearing the Ten Commandments and God giving the Ten Commandments, ‘Where is this man Moses? We don’t know where he is.’ They came to Aaron and said, ‘Aaron, make us gods.’ So, Aaron *foolishly* took all of their gold and made a molten calf, which is the symbol of Baal. The molten calf had horns with the round sundisk right in the horns, and the people worshiped that and made merry, saying, ‘It’s a feast unto the Lord!’ *They did it from the very day they came out of Egypt!*

- Do we do the same thing today? *Yes we do!*
- Does not the Catholic priest hold up the wafer, the round wafer, called *the host*, which is a round disk made unto the sun?
- Is there not over the throne of the pope there in St. Peter’s Basilica a great sunburst? *Yes, there are!*
- Are there not four serpentine pillars going up from the base, clear, way up to the very top of the so-called sanctuary?
- Serpentine, picturing that Satan is the god that’s holding up that?
- *Yes!*
- Do they not do the same thing?
- Does not the pope burn incense, and walk around with the incense, and the smoke coming up?
- *Yes!*

And *the Protestants*, following their command of keeping Sunday, Christmas and Easter *are going right back to Rome*, doing the same thing that the children of Israel did here.

“...I have even sent to you all My servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them, yet they did not hearken to Me, nor bow down their

ear, but hardened their neck... [that’s what we’re seeing happening today in this society] ...They did worse than their fathers. Thus you shall speak all these words to them, but they will not hearken to you; you shall also call to them, but they will not answer you” (vs 25-27). It’s the same thing here today. If you hear these words of God read from the Bible and you don’t answer God’s call to repentance, and you don’t listen to the Truth of God’s Word, then you are going to pay the penalty because you have made a covenant with death.

Verse 28: “But you shall say to them, ‘This *is* a nation which does not obey the voice of the LORD their God, nor receives correction; Truth has perished, and is cut off from their mouth.’”—and God did cast them away.

Jeremiah 10:1: “Hear the Word which the LORD speaks to you, O house of Israel. Thus says the LORD, ‘Do not learn **the way of the heathen...**’” (vs 1-2)—Sunday!

God warned them over and over again. They refused, just like He said. We will see what God told them, *pleaded* with them, asked them to do: ‘I love you; keep My commandments.’ *and* ‘If you love Me, keep My commandments’—same thing as the New Testament doctrine that Jesus brought. And remember, the Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy and said, ‘From a child you have known the Holy Scriptures [Old Testament], which are able to make you wise unto salvation through Jesus Christ’

Do you think that you can receive salvation *if you reject* the words of Christ? **Remember, Christ was the Lord God of the Old Testament Who created the Sabbath!** If you refuse Christ, refuse His Word, refuse His Truth, refuse to listen, do you think that you’re going to receive eternal life? Do you think that you can take the Word of God and add to it, and take away from it, and put in this little heathen practice, which is cute and nice. and this little one, which is so enjoyable to bring in so many people just to ‘church’ them, just to have numbers in a building?

Deuteronomy 12:28: “Be careful to observe and obey all these words which I command you... [hearken to the voice of the Lord your God] ...so that it may go well with you... [because God wants it to go well with you] ...and with your children after you forever when you do *that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD your God.*” What is good and right?

- all the commandments of God are Truth
- all the statutes of God are Truth
- all the Law of God is Truth
- every precept that God has concerning all things are altogether right



If we understand that, *then it would go well with us!*

Verse 29—He gives a warning: “When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations before you, where you go to possess them, and you take their place and dwell in their land, **take heed to yourself** that you do not become ensnared... [entrapped] ...by following them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not ask about their gods, saying, ‘How did these nations serve their gods that I may also do likewise?’ You shall not do so to the LORD your God, for every abomination to the LORD, which He hates, they have done to their gods; even their sons and their daughters they have burned in the fire to their gods” (vs 29-31).

Yes, they actually had the sacrifice of children, where they were burnt in offering to Moloch and to Baal. The priests ate the flesh of the children. That’s where you get the name cannibals, meaning *priests of Baal*. Can you imagine that? Can you understand that? Can you see what kind of abomination this is to God? And yet, the children of Israel did that very thing when He said, ‘Don’t do that!’

Verse 31: “You shall not do so to the LORD your God, for every abomination to the LORD, which He hates, they have done to their gods; even their sons and their daughters they have burned in the fire to their gods. Whatsoever thing that I command you, be careful to do it. **You shall not add to it, nor take away from it.**” (vs 31-32).

That includes the Sabbath. That’s the dividing line between Sabbath and Sunday. If you add Sunday then you have violated the commandment of God, and you have gone after the heathen. And part and parcel with the whole thing is Easter, and Christmas, and all of the pagan holidays that come along with it.

Jeremiah 10:2: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Do not learn the way of the heathen, and do not be terrified at the signs of the heavens; for the nations are terrified at them. For the customs of the people *are* vain... [vanity, nothing] ...for one cuts a tree out of the forest with the axe, the work of the hands of the workman. They adorn it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and hammers, so that it will not move’” (vs 2-4). That’s what people have just done with Christmas—haven’t they? *Yes!*

Verse 5: “They upright like the palm tree...” Down in Egypt that’s what they used, a palm tree. In the northern climates they used a pine tree, or, a fir tree.

“...but cannot speak. They must surely be carried because they cannot walk...” (v 5). People used to worship those as gods. people today say, ‘Well, we don’t do it for that reason.’ Why do you

do it when God says not to?

“...Do not be afraid of them; for they cannot do evil nor good, for it is not in them” (v 5). That doesn’t give justification for doing it. It’s just saying that these things are not gods, to do good *or* evil. Why would you leave the true God and go after the tree?

Verse 6: “*Therefore there is none like You, O LORD; You are great, and Your name is great in might.*”

Jeremiah 11:1: “The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying, ‘Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah and to the people of Jerusalem. And say to them, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Cursed is the man who does not obey the words of this covenant’”’” (vs 1-3).

Let’s project that forward to the New Covenant. What is the curse for not obeying the words of the New Covenant? *Eternal death in the Lake of Fire!* Whenever you claim that God sanctifies Sunday, ***you have broken the words of the covenant!*** As we saw in Heb. 8 and 10, the covenant that God makes with us is that *He will blot out our sins and iniquities and remember them no more*; and write into our minds and inscribe upon the tablets of our heart, *His commandments and His laws*. Here’s a prophecy of it here.

Verse 4: “Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt...” You can say: which Jesus Christ instituted on the night of the Passover—Nisan 14—when He broke the bread and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body.’ When He passed the cup of wine and said, ‘Take, drink; This is My blood in the New Covenant.’ ***You break that covenant, you are in deep trouble!***

“...from the iron furnace, saying, ‘Obey My voice and do according to all that I command you; so you shall be My people, and I will be your God’” (v 4).

Verse 7: “For I earnestly forewarned your fathers in the day I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising early and warning persistently, saying, ‘**Obey My voice.**’”

- Will you obey the voice of Jesus Christ when He said, and He still is today, that the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day? ***Not Sunday! The Sabbath Day!***
- Will you obey His voice?

*or*

- Will you cling to your false, lying, deceitful doctrines which say, ‘the Sabbath was a Jewish Sabbath, and God has delivered us from all these *Jewish* things’?

That's how they denigrate the Laws of God. The laws that Judaism has added to the Laws of God, and made it a great burden, *those are just as much sin as Sunday is sin!* We need to understand that. Jesus said, ***'Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I have come not to destroy, but to fulfill!'*** That is, bring it to the full; then fulfill all the prophecies concerning His first coming.

Verse 8: "'Yet, they did not obey nor bow down their ear, but walked each one in the imagination of his evil heart. So I will bring on them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did not do them.' And the LORD said to me, 'A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the people of Jerusalem. They have turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear My words. And they went after other gods to serve them. The house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers'" (vs 8-10). He says, 'I'm going to bring evil upon you.'

(go to the next track)

This applies today; these words and these prophecies are also for today, for modern Israel today: the people of America, and Britain, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand. Those are the people of Israel. If you believe, as the Jews have said in their lies, that all of the Israelites were Jews—that is a lie! The children of Israel, the ten tribes, the northern tribes, were carried off into captivity because of their sins. After that the Jews said, 'Well, they have been absorbed into the heathen, therefore, *we* are the house of Israel.' ***Not so!*** They are one tribe of Israel.

Jeremiah 16:10: "And it shall come to pass, when you declare to this people all these words, and they shall say to you, 'Why has the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us?' ...."

'Oh, well, God can't be that way. God is a God of love.' Like we have today: *God so loved the world He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.* 'Oh, God wouldn't do that,' and you get a warm, fuzzy feeling in your heart. ***That's not the love of God!*** God will pronounce it upon you, because ***unless your love is based upon keeping the commandments of God and serving Him His way, and obeying His voice,*** then God is going to bring it.

"...Or what *is* our iniquity?...." (v 10). *Your iniquity is Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter, New Year's,* all of those things. That is the iniquity—lying, cheating, murder, adultery, abortion—and every one of these things are the iniquity that God is going to bring.

"...or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? Then you shall say to them, 'Because your fathers have forsaken Me,' says the LORD, 'and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshiped them, and have forsaken Me, and have not kept My Law. And you have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, you walk each one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, without hearkening to Me'" (vs 10-12).

Isn't that true today? *People don't want the Truth! People don't understand the Truth!* Sabbath-keeping, Sabbath-breaking, Sunday-keeping, and all of these things are all tied together. Look at what happens to the society when they reject the Sabbath of God and His Holy Days and turn their back on God, they gradually get rid of every single one of the commandments, and that's where we are today. We put in the White House a President that is a paranoid liar, who doesn't know the truth from error, and would rather tell a lie than the truth. The people love it that way. He is popular and wonderful.

Well, when it gets that way there is a day of reckoning coming, and it's not too far down the road. You need to ask yourself: What am I going to do? *or* Are you going to say, 'Well, there goes this preacher again, he's got to come and attack everybody under the sun'? ***No! I'm only reading you the Words of God!*** God says if you will return and repent He will forgive you and put it all under the blood of Jesus Christ. But you cannot continue in the way that you have been going. You cannot come up from the abomination of Sunday-keeping, and all the pagan holidays, as if you are coming up from eating all of the abominable things of the earth and wipe your mouth and say, 'We are delivered to do it.' ***Never happen! God won't listen to you!***

God said, 'All right, if you will honor the Sabbath I won't send you into captivity. If you will just turn, if you will just listen, if you will just respond':

Jeremiah 17:19: "Thus the LORD said to me, 'Go and stand in the gates of the children of the people, by which the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.'" Jeremiah had to go to every one of the gates and stand there and give this message; then move on to another gate and stand there and give that message; move on to another gate and stand there and give that message.

Verse 20: "And say to them, 'Hear the Word of the LORD, kings of Judah, and all Judah... [It begins right at the very top—doesn't it?] ...and all the people of Jerusalem who enter in by these gates! Thus says the LORD, "Take heed to yourselves, and carry no burden on the Sabbath Day, nor bring *it* in

by the gates of Jerusalem. Nor carry out a burden from your houses on the Sabbath Day, nor do any work, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, as I commanded your fathers”” (vs 20-22).

He gave them another chance—didn't He? How many times must people be told? I mean, just consider the millions and billions of people around the world that come to their churches and cathedrals on Sunday and say, 'We are delivered to do these things,' and participate in abominable ceremonies, which are just, what you might say is a sanitized form of Baal worship. They won't listen! They won't hear! They will worship the Virgin Mary. They'll bow down to the pope. They will say, 'We are delivered to do Sunday. Oh, God hates those Jews. So therefore, the Sabbath, we can't do that.' Look! The Jews did not keep the Sabbath. Some people say that God gave the Sabbath Day to curse the Jews. Wrong! **Wrong! Wrong!** God gave the Sabbath Day to be a blessing, and intended it to be.

Verse 23: "But they did not obey, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, so that they might not hear nor receive instruction." Does what I'm saying to you make your hair on the back of your neck bristle? Does it make you want to not hear another word that I'm saying? *Then you put yourself right in the company with those who rejected God and His Sabbath!* They were Jews, and they were keeping Sunday. Do you understand what I'm saying? *God never gave the Sabbath as a curse! God gave it as a blessing! God gave it in truth!* Can we come to yield to God:

- with a tender heart?
- yielded mind?
- willing acceptance?
- loving of God?
- to keep His commandments?
- to keep His Sabbath, to keep His Holy Days?
- to keep all the things that Jesus said?

***If you love Me, keep My commandments!***

Do you profess to love Jesus Christ? *If you don't keep His commandments, including the Sabbath and Holy Days, you don't love Him!* You may have a false love. You may have a deceitful love. You may have an experience that Satan the devil would want you to have, because it's a counterfeit Christ, counterfeit Jesus, counterfeit way. It's not in the Bible.

- What will you do?
- Will you listen to God?
- Will you change?
- Will you turn? Will you repent?

*It's all up to you.*

The average Protestant today does not have a clue that the Jews and the children of Israel—the ten northern tribes—were carried off into captivity *because of Sunday-keeping*. They were worshipping Baal and Ashteroth. The Protestant ministers and teachers, and those who still follow Rome, because the Catholics have chided the Protestants and say, 'By what authority do you keep Sunday, Easter and Christmas? You can search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation and find not one word authorizing the sanctification of Sunday.

If you want to follow the Bible, you Protestants—as you claim—then you ought rightly keep the seventh-day Sabbath.' *They know! You know!* But they haven't been told that the children of Israel and Judah, in worshipping Baal and Ashteroth, *were rejected out of their inheritance* because they were committing idolatry and keeping Sunday. So therefore, all those who keep Sunday are right back to the trough of abominations that the children of Israel and the children of Judah were doing.

God gave them a chance again, v 23: "But they did not obey, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, so that they might not hear nor receive instruction. And it shall be... [notice that even when God was giving the warning you are going into captivity]: ...if you diligently hearken to Me'... [again, to the voice of God] ...says the LORD, 'to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath Day...'” (vs 23-24).

Stop and think about modern-day Israel. What is the greatest shopping day? ***Saturday! The Sabbath!*** How many sports do they have on it? *They teach their children to break the Sabbath by having sports and activities on the Sabbath!* God said, 'If you will hallow the Sabbath Day, to do no work therein'; and everyone loves their overtime Saturday work.

Verse 25: "Then kings and rulers sitting on the throne of David shall enter into the gates of this city..." ***He would forgive!*** He would take away the captivity! He would not send them off if they returned to Him. The king would still be there. The Jews have no king today, *because they rejected God* under the Old Covenant; sent off into the Babylonian captivity. From that time on they only had a governor; there was no throne of David there in Jerusalem. Then when it came the time for the one to inherit the throne—Jesus Christ—and *they rejected Him!*

He says, yes, they would be there, "...riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their rulers, the men of Judah, and the people of Jerusalem. And this city shall remain forever. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from

the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and grain offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise to the house of the LORD. But if you will not hearken to me to keep the Sabbath Day Holy, and not to carry a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day; then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it will not be put out” (vs 25-27).

Did that happen? If you want some very instructive reading you get the book of *Josephus, The History of the Jews*. While he refused to write about Christ and the Church, except what looks like an insertion by some translator, he did accurately depict the fall of Jerusalem during the Babylonian captivity and the fall of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. It was horrible, indeed! There comes a time when God says *enough, is enough!* How close are we getting to that right now? *I tell you what, we'll soon find out!*

Let's look at one where a lot of Protestant ministers go to say, 'See, God hates the Sabbath.' How can God hate something that He gave for their good? Isa. 1 is very instructive, but you have to read it to understand what it's really saying. God says, 'delight yourself in My Sabbath.' How can God hate the Sabbath that He gave as a delight? *By the very actions of men, if they are keeping the Sabbath, or the day that they have changed and call it **their** Sabbath!*

Isaiah 1:10: "Hear the Word of the LORD, rulers of Sodom..." That's just the way this society is today. They have so many homosexual priests in the Catholic Church, and they have the highest rate of AIDS of any group of people in the world, and they claim they represent God! Pray tell, if you're a Catholic you better repent. If you are a priest you better give up being a priest of Baal, because that is what you are. You are no priest unto God if you're a homosexual. You carry around the curse of AIDS, which God has brought upon you to teach you a lesson to show you not to do those abominations. That's what He says here.

"...give ear to the Law of our God, people of Gomorrah" (v 10)—which then covers all of the rest of the illegal, illicit sex of adultery, fornication, abortion, and all of that to go with it.

Verse 11: "'To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?' says the LORD.... [They really weren't to Him. They were to the other gods!] ...'I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I do not delight in the blood of bulls, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?'" (vs 11-12).

As we saw with Jeremiah, unto the other gods right in the house of God. One of the worst kings that ever was: King Manasseh. He put an idol right in the house of God and all the hosts of heaven, and built all the homosexual tents all around it. What is the purpose of that?

Verse 12: "When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?" What purpose is it on Sunday that you go to worship on Sunday, and you hear the minister say, 'God has delivered us from the Law'? **No!** God has delivered you from the curse of the Law; and the curse of the Law *is sin*, and *the curse of the Law is death*. He has not delivered you from the Law, that you don't have to keep it; that now you can believe the lie that Sunday is the day of worship when it is not; when you call Sunday the Christian Sabbath when it never was.

Verse 13: "Bring no more vain sacrifices; incense is an abomination to Me—new moon and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies; I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly! **Your** new moons and **your** appointed feasts My soul hates..." (vs 13-14). Why? *Because **their** new moons and **their** sabbaths and **their** ways were the pagan days!* That's why God hated it. He would not hate His own Sabbath; God would not hate His own Holy Days. But He hates it when people come with the wrong attitude.

"...they are a trouble to Me; I am weary to bear *them*. And when you spread forth your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; yea, when you make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood" (vs 14-15).

Let's just say this: Even if you're keeping the right days that God has said you should keep—and we have seen this with the Churches of God, that they do keep the Sabbath and they do keep the Holy Days—but what is it that they do?

- they are committing adultery
- they are lying; they are cheating
- they are stealing
- their heart and their attitude is wrong before God

God makes it very clear, even if you have the right days, even if you follow the Law in the letter, *but your heart is not right before God*, that becomes an abomination to God, because:

- God wants a *willing heart!*
- God wants a *yielded mind!*
- God wants a *contrite spirit!*

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool. Where, then, *is* the house that you build for Me?

And where *is* the place of My rest? For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD...." (vs 1-2).

- What is greater than a magnificent building?
- What is greater than a temple of God?
- What is greater than a church building?
  - ✓ a contrite, humble heart and spirit
  - ✓ one that worships God in spirit and in Truth
  - ✓ one that loves God with all their heart, and mind, and soul, and being

Then you have a relationship with God. Otherwise, you just have a 'religion' and you have a building, and you put confidence in physical things. *Know for sure, God is going to remove it!* God is going to take it away so that you may repent and come back to Him.

"...‘But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word" (v 2).

- Do you tremble at the Word of God?
- Do you love the Word of God?
- Do you fear disobeying God?
- Do you fear transgressing the Word of God?
- Do you fear breaking the Sabbath Day and doing your own thing?
- Do you?

You can be 'religious' as can be. You can offer a sacrifice according to the way that God said under the Old Covenant to offer it. But if your heart isn't right, what good does it do?

Verse 3: "He who kills an ox *is as if* he killed a man; he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck; he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations.... [we already saw what they were] ...I also will choose their delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear. But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which I did not delight" (vs 3-4).

It's kind of like Jesus said, 'I am the Beginning and the End.' We can tie the beginning of Isaiah together with the end of Isaiah. Right in the beginning He gives the solution, and here is what it needs to be:

Isaiah 1:16: "**Wash yourselves...**" Through the proper baptism, and the cleansing of the washing of the water by the Word.

"...**make yourselves clean...** [by doing the things that are right] ...**put away the evil of your**

**doings** from before My eyes; **cease to do evil**" (v 16). Sunday-keeping and the pagan holidays are all evil, as we have seen how many times?

Verse 17: "**Learn to do good...**" That is, the proper worship of God, the proper Sabbath-keeping, the proper keeping of the commandments of God, as magnified by Jesus Christ.

"...**seek judgment, reprove the oppressor. Judge the orphan, plead for the widow.** Come now, and let us reason together,' says the LORD.... [God will listen! God will hear when there is repentance!] ...‘Though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land...' (vs 17-19). In the New Covenant, if you be willing and obedient, you will inherit eternal life.

Verse 20: "‘But if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured *with* the sword;' for the mouth of the LORD has spoken *it*." That's quite a thing. We need to understand just exactly what that is.

Let's see what the Apostle John wrote. Here is how we need to model our life. We need to do so by loving God, as Christ said, *with all your heart, all your mind, all your soul and all your strength*. God doesn't want some part-time Sunday-worship; **God wants your whole being**. God does not want you going out and adding the pagan abominations to His way; **He wants you to reject it** because it's part and parcel of the world and Satan the devil; it's not of God.

1-John 2:3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him..." Do you really *know* that you *know* Christ? Even though on Sunday a lot of ministers and people say, 'Know the Lord! Know the Lord!' But they don't know Him because they are Sunday-keepers. They may know *of* Him from reading some Scriptures, but *they don't know Him* because they are not fellowshiping with Him on the Sabbath; they are not keeping His laws and His commandments.

"...**if we keep His commandments**" (v 3). You think on that! And as Christ said, let this sink deep into your ears. Or as we just learned in the Old Testament, to '**Obey My voice.**'

Verse 4—Are you this person? Does this apply to you?

- It surely does to all of those who profess Sunday!
- It surely does to those who teach Sunday!
- It surely does to those who teach commandment-breaking!

How can you teach commandment-breaking in the

name of Christ when He came to forgive sins, which is commandment-breaking? *It's an impossibility!*

Verse 4: "The one who says... [anyone] **...I know Him, and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and...**"

- Are you a liar?
- Do you believe a lie?
- Do you reject the Truth of God?

**"...the Truth is not in him"** (v 4). Are you the same as the children of Israel and the children of Judah in the Old Covenant, that you reject God's ways?

Verse 5: "On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word..." Jesus said, 'The Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day.'

- Do you keep His Word concerning the Sabbath?
- Do you keep His Word concerning the 1<sup>st</sup> commandment, the 2<sup>nd</sup> commandment, the 3<sup>rd</sup> commandment, as well as the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment, the 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, and 10<sup>th</sup>?
- Do you keep the commandments as magnified by Jesus Christ in Matt. 5, 6 and 7?
- Do you?

"...truly in this one the love of God is being perfected..." (v 5). You can see here very clearly, that ***there can be no such thing as the love of God while you are breaking the commandments of God!*** That is a contradiction. ***If*** you do not keep the commandments of God and love Him—letting God's love be perfected in you through His Spirit, through His Truth, through His Word—then you are rejecting Christ. ***If*** you keep Sunday in the name of Christ, you are in fact rejecting Christ. Do you understand that? That's what it's saying here.

"...By this *means* we know that we are in Him. Anyone who claims to dwell in Him is obligating himself also to walk even as He Himself walked" (vs. 5-6).

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did He ever break the Sabbath? *No!*
- Did He always do the things that pleased God? *Yes!*
- Is that how you are walking?
- Is that the standard and goal that you are seeking for?
- Is that the purpose in your life?

**or**

- Do you want to go around in your own self-deception and claim the name of God, while you continue in your sins and do the same as the ancient Israelites and the

Jews?

Who say: 'We are delivered to do these things,' when you have not been? ***If you do those things, that is the way of the world! If you love those things then the love of God is not in you!***

Verse 15: "Do not love the world, nor the things *that are* in the world..." Is not Sunday a thing that is in the world, the command of men? *Yes, it is!* Don't the Catholics arrogantly taunt the Protestants that they ought to know better, because, 'if you're keeping Sunday, you're following the pope; because the pope did these things by his own decree'; the decree of Constantine? ***If you follow Sunday, you're rejecting God, you're following the way of the world and the pagan emperor of Rome*** and you are not following God; ***you are loving the world and the things that are in the world!***

"...If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, because everything that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pretentious pride of physical life—is not from the Father, but is from the world" (vs 15-16). That is a perfect description of Sunday and all of the pagan holidays; it is all based upon lust. Stop and think about the thing concerning Christmas, which is really honoring the sun-god Mithras, and everything about Christ being born on that day is a lie.

I have said how many times, you cannot worship the God of Truth with a lie. You lie to your children that there is a Santa Claus. You get them all involved in lust and coveting after things, and 'give me this, and give me that, and give me the other thing.' You teach them to have idolatry by having a Christmas tree in your house. All of that stems from Sunday-keeping. You teach them to look to someone else besides you, as the parents, to receive gifts and good things. ***NO! That's all of the world; that is not of God!***

Let's see that these things come in because the way of Truth is evil spoken of, or blasphemed, as it is in the Greek. That's what all of the Protestant ministers and teaching have to do with blaspheming God. That's what the Catholic doctrine is, ***blasphemy against God and His way.***

2-Peter 2:1: "But there were also false prophets among the people..." We just read about that, all the false prophets saying it's okay to do these things. 'We are delivered to do it. Bring Baal right here into the house of God, He won't mind, we're ecumenicist, which will be good; we're all going to heaven. Bring in Moloch. Bring in the abomination of the Zidonians; let's set it right up here in the house of God, and we'll have a good ecumenical service together. God has delivered us to do this.' That's what they said.

“...as indeed there will be false teachers among you...” (v 1). It comes right into the Church of God. How many things have we seen concerning the Sabbath, the Passover, the Holy Days, clean and unclean meats, and all of those things?

“...who will stealthily introduce destructive heresies... [they have an agenda; they have something they’re going to do themselves] ...personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves. And many people will follow *as authoritative* their destructive ways; *and* because of them, the way of the Truth will be blasphemed” (vs 1-2).

- Isn’t that what they do concerning the Sabbath?
- Is not the Sabbath the Truth of God?
- Is not the Sabbath the day of worship for God?
- *Yes!*
- Do they not speak evil of the Sabbath?
- Do they not say that if you keep the Sabbath you are Judaizing?

Most people do not even know what Judaizing is. Judaizing has nothing to do with commandment-keeping, but it has to do with keeping the traditions of the Jews, which Christ has rejected. So, they speak evil of it.

- Do you accept them speaking evil of it?
- Do you think that you’re delivered to do those things?

Verse 3: “Also, through insatiable greed they will with enticing messages exploit you for gain...” This sounds like Pat Robertson’s program: ‘Get money. We’ve got a goal of \$150,000 in the next hour. Roll the drums! Play the tympani! Send in the money!’ That’s all part of the world. You’re being merchandised!

“...for whom the judgment of old is in *full* force, and their destruction is *ever* watching” (vs. 3). He says, ‘I want you to pay attention. I want you to realize and understand something profound, that you as human beings need to really grasp concerning God.’

Verse 4: “For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned, but, having cast *them* into Tartarus... [‘tartaroo’—*place of restraint*; the *abyss*, and (Rev. 9 & 20)] ...delivered *them* into chains of darkness to be kept for *the* judgment.” Are you under chains of darkness because of sin? Jesus Christ describes this; the true light of the world is Jesus Christ. And is not the Word of God a lamp to our feet to show us which way to go?

Matthew 6:22—Jesus says: “The light of the

body is the eye.... [there is something profound about the eyes] ...Therefore, if your eye be sound... [single-minded in purpose toward the Kingdom of God and Christ, and loving and serving God] ...your whole body shall be *full of* light.” And Jesus said, ‘I am the Light of the world.’

Verse 23: “But if your eye be evil...” By going against the commandments of God:

- by rejecting the Truth of God
- by rejecting the Sabbath of God
- by rejecting the commandment

‘You shall have no other gods before Me; You shall not making any graven image of any likeness of anything that is in heaven above or in the earth beneath, and bow down to it.’

“...your whole body shall be *full of* darkness. Therefore, if the light that *is* in you be darkness... [which comes from Satan the devil] ...how great *is* that darkness! No one is able to serve two masters... [You can’t serve God and serve Baal. You can’t take the name of Christ and the Lord God and put it upon—superimpose it—over Baal and say, ‘This is God.’] ...for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to *the* one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon” (vs 22-24). Meaning:

- you cannot serve God and your own way
- you cannot serve God and have your own religion
- you cannot serve God and make up your own commandments

It will never be! So, pay attention!

If God didn’t spare the angels, Peter is saying, watch out; because God is not going to spare you. 2-Peter 2:5: “And *if* God did not spare *the* ancient world...” As Jesus said, ‘As it was in the days of Noah, so shall also be in the days of the coming of the Son of man.’ What was it? How bad was it? How bad is our society getting? It all stems *from rejecting God’s way* and superimposing all of the abominations of the religions of this world upon God. God will not endure that!

- He will be kind!
- He will be merciful!
- He will be sparing!

But the day is coming when He is going to pull it up short, just like He did in the days of Noah.

Genesis 6:5: “And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great on the earth...” Is that not where we’re coming today? Are we not going to do it in a much more accelerated way? Are we not living in an age of knowledge, where we have

instantaneous communication, instantaneous knowledge? People can just grow in sin and knowledge of this world. All you have to do is get on the Internet and click through it. Yes, there is *some* Truth there. Yes, there are some people trying to do good. But you look at all the evil that's going on there, too.

"...and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually" (v 5). They were in a total, occult, satanist society, with the exception of Noah and his family. And we are fast coming to the same point of an occult, satanist society.

Verse 6: "And the LORD repented that He had made man on the earth, and He *was* grieved in His heart."

- Do you grieve God because of your way?
- Do you grieve God because of your sins?
- Do you grieve God because you take the name of Jesus Christ and attach it to your Sunday, and all of your pagan holidays?

Verse 7: "And the LORD said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the crawling thing, and the fowl of the air; for I repent that I have made them.' But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD" (vs 7-8).

*If you repent, you will find grace in the eyes of the Lord!* Yes, you will. He wants us to understand that the Flood was a great judgment because of sin. If God did that—and this is New Testament doctrine—just think what He's going to do because of all the filthy abominations that are done in the name of God today.

2-Peter 2:5: "And *if* God did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, the eighth, a preacher of righteousness, when He brought the Flood upon the world of the ungodly." ***If you don't keep the commandments of God, you are ungodly!*** And as one man wrote, which is very profound, 'Though your morals be impeccable, if you do not worship **the true God** you are an atheist.' And if you're an atheist then you are ungodly.

Verse 6: "And having reduced the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes, condemned them with a catastrophic destruction, making them an example for those who would be ungodly in the future; and *if* He personally rescued righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the lawless ones living in licentious conduct; (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, through seeing and hearing their lawless activities, was tormented day by day in his righteous soul;) the Lord knows how to rescue the Godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unrighteous to the day of judgment to be punished"

(vs 6-9). God can deliver you; or:

- Are you going to go on, like the rest of those who reject God and turn their back on Christ?
- Who go against the way of God, and follow all the rest?

Verse 13: "They are bringing upon themselves the reward of unrighteousness, while finding pleasure in satisfying *their lustful* desires day by day. *They are* stains and blemishes, reveling in their own deceptions, while feasting together with you." We have seen that happen even within Churches of God; men come in and do this very thing.

Verse 14: "Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, *they are engaged in* seducing unstable souls, having a heart trained in *lustful* cravings—cursed children who have abandoned the straight way. They have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved the reward of wickedness" (vs 13-15). And Balaam was the high priest of Pethor, right there on the Euphrates River. That's just like saying the pope in St. Peter's Basilica, because 'Pethor' means *Peter*.

Verse 16: "But he received a rebuke for his own transgression; the dumb donkey, speaking in a man's voice, restrained the madness of the prophet. These *false prophets* are fountains without water, clouds driven by a storm, for whom is reserved the blackest of darkness forever" (vs 16-17). This is exactly what happens every single Sunday when they come up discussing the Sabbath-Sunday question.

Verse 18: "For they speak bombastic words of vanity..." All you have to do is turn on any religious channel, watch these great and famous preachers.

"...enticing others through the lusts of the flesh by granting indulgences to sin, and ensnaring those who had indeed escaped from those who live in deception. While promising them freedom..." (vs 18-19)—saying, 'You have been delivered to do these things.' That now 'Sunday is the Christian Sabbath Day.'

"...they themselves are actually slaves of corruption because by whatever anyone is overcome, he is also held in bondage" (v 19).

- Are you in the bondage of Sunday and the pagan holidays?
- Have you been overcome by it?
- Have you turned your back on the Sabbath?
- Were you once a Sabbath-keeper and are now a Sunday-keeper?



- Were you once keeping the Holy Days of God, and now you are keeping the feast days of Balaam?
- Have you been brought into bondage for that?

Verse 20: “For if, after escaping the moral defilements of the world through *the* knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they again become entangled in them, and are overcome, the final end is worse than the beginning.”

- Is that where you are?
- Do you love God’s Sabbath?
- Do you love God’s Word?
- Do you love God’s Holy Days?

or

- Do you believe the lie that Satan has perpetrated on all of Protestantism and all of Catholicism, and yea, the whole world?

Verse 21: “For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than, after knowing *it*, to turn back from the Holy commandment *that was* delivered to them.” *There is still time!* There is still a way of repentance that God gives. You can come out of it. You can begin to come back to God, ‘Repent and be zealous, therefore’ (Isa. 1; Rev. 3).

Verse 22: “But the *pronouncement found* in the true proverb has happened to them: *The dog has returned to eat his own vomit; and the sow that was washed has returned to her wallowing place in the filthy mire.*” If you have left the Sabbath and gone back into Sunday-keeping, *you are right back in the cesspool of the world’s religions and all the satanic lies that come with it.* If you are in Sunday-keeping and pagan holiday-keeping, come out of it. **Repent!** God says to **repent!**

God pleads with His people; God cries out to His people. Revelation 18:2: “And he [angel] cried mightily... [coming down out of heaven] ...with a loud voice, saying, ‘Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen...’” Listen! This whole world’s system and religion is going to fall.

“...and has become a habitation of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird; because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication... [of great Babylon, which is all the pagan religions of this world] ...and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury.’ And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ‘**Come out of her, My people...**’ (vs 2-4).

- Will you come out of Babylon the Great?

- Will you forsake Sunday-keeping and pagan holiday-keeping?
- Will you return to God in truth and repentance:
  - ✓ to love Him
  - ✓ to keep His commandments
  - ✓ to serve Him with all your heart, and mind and being?
- Will you?

He says, **if you do** then you will not be partakers of her sins; that you receive not of her plagues. But *if you don’t*, you’re going to be partaker of her sins and receive of her plagues. So. this thing of Sabbath-keeping vs Sunday-keeping is a very important and profound thing.

Next time I’m going to go through every place where it talks about the first day of the week. We will examine it very carefully to see what really took place. Were there indeed worship services going on, and was this indeed a sanctification of Sunday instead of the Sabbath?

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

#### Scripture References:

- 1) Jeremiah 7:1-20
- 2) Isaiah 28:14-16
- 3) Jeremiah 7:21-28
- 4) Jeremiah 10:1-2
- 5) Deuteronomy 12:28-32
- 6) Jeremiah 10:2-6
- 7) Jeremiah 11:1-4, 7-10
- 8) Jeremiah 16:10-12
- 9) Jeremiah 17:19-27
- 10) Isaiah 1:10-15
- 11) Isaiah 66:1-4
- 12) Isaiah 1:16-20
- 13) 1 John 2:3-6, 15-16
- 14) 2 Peter 2:1-4
- 15) Matthew 6:22-24
- 16) 2 Peter 2:5
- 17) Genesis 6:5-8
- 18) 2 Peter 2:5-9; 13-22
- 19) Revelation 18:2-4

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 6:23
- Revelation 17
- Genesis 26:5
- Hebrews 8; 10
- Matthew 5-7
- Revelation 9; 20
- Revelation 3

#### Also referenced: Books:

- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Josephus—History of the Jews*

FRC: mds/cs Transcribed: 08/08/03 Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

## The Holy Sabbath VI Concerning the First Day of the Week

Fred R. Coulter

We are going to go to every place in the New Testament where it says concerning the first day of the week. We're going to look at it, we're going to analyze it, we're going to understand what it's really saying. Let's understand something very important: ***the Bible is the Word of God! It is the Truth!*** We saw how the commandments of God are Truth, and His Word is Truth. What we need to do is review just a little bit. Let's go to Gen. 2 and see where the Sabbath began. One of the first things that God wanted us to know concerning Him is that we would be able to fellowship with Him on the Sabbath. So, the first thing He did after creating Adam and Eve was to create the Sabbath.

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of the seventh day* God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made" (vs 1-2). God *being* God doesn't need to rest. He doesn't get tired. Why did He do this? He did this to:

- set us a personal example
- show Adam and Eve that on the seventh day they were to rest, worship God, fellowship with Him and so forth

Let's notice something special about this seventh day that God did not do on any of the other days. God never blessed the 1<sup>st</sup> day, the 2<sup>nd</sup> day, the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, the 4<sup>th</sup> day, the 5<sup>th</sup> day or the 6<sup>th</sup> day.

Verse 3: "And God blessed the seventh day..." That means there's *a particular blessing* on this day. Every time the seventh day comes to mankind, wherever he is on the earth, it is a blessed day, because God has blessed it.

"...and **sanctified** it..." (v 3). Sanctified is a very important word; sanctified means *to be set aside for a Holy use or purpose*. This day is to be used for ***the Holy purpose of:***

- worshipping God
- fellowshiping with Him
- studying His Word
- being with His people
- fellowshiping with each other
- loving each other
- loving God
- caring for one another
- talking about God

—all of these things are involved on this day, because it's ***sanctified***; therefore, that means it is

Holy, or you could put it another way: *He made it Holy by setting it aside!* Here's the reason:

"...because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made" (v 3). If God rested to set us an example—

- God created the day
- God blessed the day
- God sanctified the day
- God made it for a special particular use

—then we have to also understand that ***man cannot change that!*** Man can't make something Holy because man is not Holy. Only God is Holy. Only *He* can establish what things are. That's what He did here. He blessed the seventh day, and from creation all the way down to this time, every seventh day is a Holy convocation unto God.

God has given us choice and set before us life and death, good and evil, therefore, people can choose to ignore the Sabbath, or break the Sabbath, or claim that God transferred everything from the seventh day to the first day. We're going to see that isn't true.

There are some people who say, 'Well, God didn't give the Sabbath until it came time for Israel.' *Not so!* God gave it to Adam and Eve, and carried right on down through to the time of Israel. When God came down on Mt. Sinai and personally spoke the Ten Commandments to them, the fourth commandment is the Sabbath. Let's understand something very important concerning that: the Catholics have removed the second commandment from the ten in their shortened version of it. But even if you would get a Catholic Douay version of the Bible, and you would read Exo. 20, it would tell you the second commandment here is concerning making idols and so forth.

We'll come down to the fourth commandment concerning the Sabbath. These first four apply to man's relationship to God. That's very important. Then the second six apply to man's relationship to other men. Jesus said that the primary commandment was to love God 'with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul, with all you being,' and 'to love your neighbor as yourself'; 'on these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.' The love of God is what has given the commandments. The love of God is not separate from the commandments of God.

1-John 5:3: "For this is the love of God: that

we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome.”

- the Sabbath was never a burden
- God never gave it as a curse to the Jews
- God never made it something that was inconvenient for man to do
- God never gave a command that men could not do

*But men don't want to do them!*

Exodus 20:1. “And God spoke all these words, saying, ‘I *am* the LORD your God... [no other god] ...Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **You shall have no other gods before Me**” (vs 1-3). That’s very important.

1. God shows He brought you out of Egypt. Today we are living in *spiritual* Egypt
2. He is the God Who brought us out of sin

Egypt is sin, and ‘sin is the transgression of the commandments of God.’ It all fits together.

### First Commandment:

Verse 3: “You shall have no other gods before Me.” Let’s understand something very profound. As we covered last time, how we showed that when the children of Israel were cast out of the land and exiled because of their sins, what they were doing, they were worshiping Baal and Ashteroth, which was Sunday worship, no doubt about it. Baal was the sun-god. Sunday—dedicated to the sun—has nothing to do with the Sabbath. Anybody who is keeping Sunday has another god before the true God. So, they’re breaking the first commandment.

### Second Commandment:

Verse 4: “You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness...” They’re not even to make them. God is very specific. In the church that you go to:

- Do they have idols?
- Do they have statues?
- Do they have crosses?
- Do they have crucifixes?
- Do they have pictures of saints?
- Do they have gargoyles?
- Do they have steeples?

Those are all images; God said don’t even make them. Yet, they justify it by saying, ‘Well, we don’t worship these idols, but we worship what it represents.’ **God is never represented with an idol!** Did you know that? Now, here’s something very profound you need to always understand: **The true God can never be worshipped with a lie!** You think on that.

Verse 4: “You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness of *anything* that is in the heavens above... [that means angels] ...or that *is* in the earth beneath... [any man, any animal, any beast of any kind] ...or that *is* in the waters under the earth.... [fish] ...You shall not bow yourself down to them ...” (vs 4-5). There are two parts to this:

1. don’t make them
2. don’t bow yourself down to them

“...nor serve them, for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me” (v 5).

People are going to say, ‘Well there’s that harsh God.’ What I suggest you do is this: instead of saying that God is harsh, say that **God is true** and that *sin is the transgression of the Law*. And wherever people are transgressing the Law, there are penalties for transgressing the laws and commandments of God. Why don’t you write down the Ten Commandments, and you began analyzing the various peoples and countries of the world, and ask: Which commandments do they not keep? Which commandments do they keep? I think you will be surprised. Those who are breaking most of the commandments are the most wretched people on the face of the earth. That’s just the way that it is, because God is true.

People don’t want to take that part of the second commandment and apply it as a Truth from God, but they sure love v 6. Everyone wants this, but you can’t get this unless you do what God says:

Verse 6: “But showing mercy to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments.” And that’s exactly what Jesus said, ‘If you love Me, keep My commandments’ (John 14:15). Do you love God? Do you love Christ? *If you do*, should you not be keeping His commandments? All those who do not keep the commandments of God: *hate God, hate the Word of God, despise* the correction that is there, *despise* the Truth that is there. You might also run a little experiment on that and try it, too.

I remember one time we were talking about when they had the shooting over at Columbine. At that particular time I was doing some water exercise and there were some other people in there exercising. We were all talking about the thing that happened at the shooting at Columbine, and what a terrible thing it was. Everyone is trying to come up with an excuse as to why it happened. I just said very plainly, “Well the reason is that people have forgotten God.” Just a simple little statement that could have even been written in a newspaper, and within five minutes I was alone in the pool. Why? *Because people don't want to hear the name of God!*

They don't want to hear the Truth. They don't want to do things God's way. God's Word is 'sharper than a two-edged sword, and cuts asunder, dividing even the soul and spirit and the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and the intents of the heart.' There I was alone, finishing my exercise. They were good sincere people as far as the world is concerned, but goodness and sincerity in the world does not equal righteousness before God. ***Loving God and keeping His commandments equals righteousness before God.***

### **Third Commandment:**

Verse 7: "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain."

What is the worst way of taking the name of God in vain? Is it swearing? Cursing? *The worst way is for a man to stand up and say that in the name of God you are given license to break His commandments!* In the name of God you don't have to obey anything in the Old Testament. That is taking God's name in vain in the worst sort of way, because it is a perverted faith to lead people astray and lead them from God to Satan the devil. You need to stop and think about it. If truth is Truth, which it is; and the Word of God is Truth, which it is, then you better start thinking about it if you are keeping Sunday:

- What are you going to do?
- Are you going to continue taking the name of God in vain?
- Are you going to continue breaking the Sabbath every week?

### **Fourth Commandment:**

We will see that if you are not keeping the fourth commandment you are breaking all of the first three in addition; and if you are not keeping the fourth commandment as a society, then all of the other six commandments are also violated in great ways.

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy.... [let's see why we are to remember it; let's see God's instructions]: ...Six days you shall labor and do all your work.... [Why? *Because God labored for six days and did all of His work!* You likewise are to do the same.] ...But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God...." (vs 8-10).

Let's notice something here very important. It didn't say, 'Now folks, I know that you need to rest one day in seven.' I have yet to find anybody who says that the principle of this commandment is one day in seven. I have yet to find anyone who really keeps one day in seven. They don't! They may go to church on Sunday, but the rest of the day they

do whatever they want to do. You think about it. God said the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. That means:

- He owns it!
- He created it!
- He is Master!
- He is Boss!
- He is Ruler!
- He is Lord!

"...In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates... [Why did God give this commandment? Why is it so important?] ...**For...** [for the reason that] ...*in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore... [for this reason, of the fact of creation within the six days as we find in Gen. 1] ...the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11).

That's so profound for us to know, to understand and realize. I want to go back and review this so that we have it set in our minds how important that this is to God, and how important that it needs to become to you. Let's review again about the Sabbath being a *perpetual covenant*.

Let's understand something concerning covenants: Once a covenant is made it is in operation until all the conditions of the covenant have been fulfilled. Then when the man who made the covenant dies, the covenant is over. A lot of people claim, 'Well, God gave the Sabbath to the Jews.' ***He didn't give it to the Jews, He gave it to the children of Israel, who are composed of twelve tribes and the Jews are only one tribe.*** He gave it to the children of Israel—all of them. We just read it here in Exo. 20. Now He makes another covenant concerning the Sabbath, which goes on into perpetuity.

Exodus 31:12. "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel...' (vs 12-13). This is the voice of God. The reason that the children of Israel and the Jews were carried off into captivity is because they didn't obey the voice of God. They didn't hearken unto His voice.

"...saying, "Truly... [or indeed] ...**My Sabbaths...**" (vs 12-13)—plural. Not only is there the seventh day-Sabbath that we are to keep, there are the annual Holy Days of God, which are annual Sabbaths, and *they are also to be kept*. A lot of people get real zealous for the Sabbath, up in the phone book and they look for a church that keeps the Sabbath, like the Seventh-Day Adventists or the Seventh-Day Baptists, and they immediately run

down there and start going to church, not knowing that those churches do not keep the Holy Days; not knowing that those churches also have other false doctrines. So, it's not just a matter of the Sabbath. The Sabbath is only a start so you can be in contact with God. It's a matter of *a whole way of living!* It's a matter of *your whole standing before God!*

“...**Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths...**”  
That is about as dogmatic as you can get.

- Are you keeping the Sabbaths of God?
- The Holy Days as well as the weekly Sabbath?

“...for **it** is a sign... [the ‘it’ means the *keeping of the Sabbaths* is a sign] ...between Me and you throughout your generations...” (v 13).

- Do you have the sign of God upon your heart and mind?

or

- Do you have *your own* works, your own way, *your own* religion?

It's either one or the other. And people say, I don't have a ‘religion.’ The truth is, that's *their* ‘religion’ that they don't have one. Those who have a ‘religion,’ *have a ‘religion’* and they reject the way of God. ***God's way is a way to walk in and live in!***

See sermon series: *Why God Hates Religion*. That will open your eyes to understand so much profound understanding of God's Word, and how you need to live your life; it will really be an eye-opener for you.

Here's the reason why: “...to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you” (vs. 13). Do you know that it is God Who sanctifies you?

- it is not a church
- it is not a minister
- it is not an organization

If you're going to worship God and received His Holy Spirit, *He is the One Who sanctifies you!*

Let's go to the New Testament, to the book of 1-John; here is a very profound section of verses. We're talking about *knowing* God, and we're talking about that the reason that we keep the Sabbaths of God—Sabbath and Holy Days—is so that we may know Him. I want you to understand how thoroughly the New Testament and Old Testament agree, because it's really one book. Christ never came to do away with the Law and the Prophets. He never came to do away with the commandments of God.

1-John 2:3. “And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments.” Part of *knowing* God, and the most important part is

keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days. Because if you keep those:

1. you will have the right God
2. you won't have any images
3. you won't be taking the name of God in vain
4. you'll be keeping the Sabbath
5. you'll be keeping the Holy Days

That means that all the rest of the commandments will fall in line.

“...by this *standard* we know that we know Him...” It's something that *we need to know* that we *know*. It's not just something that you're acquainted with, or like Job, when he finally came to repentance he says that, ‘I have heard of You with a hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You.’ So, he didn't *know* that he knew God until after he went through his great trial. Then he *knew* that he knew God. Do you know that you *know* God? And *know* that you know that you *know*?

Here's another little test, v 4: “The one who says, ‘I know Him,’ and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him.” We need to understand something profound, which is this: ***all Sunday-keeping leads to sin and lies!*** They don't know God, because God says back here in Exo. 31 that the only way you're going to know Him is to keep His Sabbaths. John says keep His commandments, and you *know* that you know Him. That's very profound.

Exodus 31:14: “You shall keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death... [What are the wages of sin in the New Testament? *Death!*] ...for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.”

To be cut off from God is a very profound thing! That means you have no blessings from God. That means:

- you have no protection from God
- you don't know God
- you're just turned over to your own carnal devices

Is that what you want? *If that's what you want, then continue to keep Sunday!* If you want the blessings of God then you better do what God says.

Verse 15: “Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD... [God never changes] ...Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as a perpetual* covenant” (vs 15-16)—meaning that this covenant with the children of Israel *has no end*. Even the death of Christ could not

end this perpetual covenant. And that ties right back into "...Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths..." (v 13)—which means that Sabbath-keeping and Holy Day-keeping is a *perpetual, ongoing covenant* with God continuously throughout all history of mankind.

Now let's understand something else here. The Church—that is all of those individuals who have the Holy Spirit of God—is something as God sees it, not something for what men proclaim it to be. The Church will be:

- keeping the commandments of God
- keeping the Sabbaths of God
- loving God
- loving each other
- loving their neighbor as themselves

You have to look to the fruits to know where the Church is; the Church is *spiritual* Israel. All of these things carry right down to the Church:

- if you believe that Jesus is the Lord
- if you believe that Jesus is your Savior
- if you believe that Jesus is the Christ
- if you are professing to follow Jesus Christ

—which day did Jesus say that He was Lord of?

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man...'" The Greek means, *on account of man*. In other words, if man were not created there would be no need for the Sabbath. Do you understand that? By the very fact of the creation of man, God created the Sabbath for that special day to fellowship and worship Him.

Was made on account of man, "...and not man for the Sabbath" (v 27). What does that mean? That means that man has no jurisdiction over the commandment of Sabbath-keeping whatsoever, to change the day, to change the meaning, Only God can make any change to what ever commandment He decides, and He will let it be known in His Word that it was changed. Like He did in Matt. 5, 6, and 7, where He said, 'You have heard it said in old time, you shall not commit adultery, but I say to you, whosoever looks upon a woman to lust after her in his heart has already committed adultery with her in his heart.'

In the New Testament all the commandments become all that much more binding, and all of that much more spiritual. So, if the Sabbath was made on account of man, or for man, and God gave it to Israel for a *perpetual* covenant, and the New Testament Church is *spiritual* Israel, the Sabbath and Holy Days must be kept by the Church of God. No question about it, if you are going to believe the Word of God.

Verse 28: "Therefore... [because of the fact that the Sabbath was created for man, and not man

for the Sabbath] ...the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." Which day is the Lord's day? *The seventh-day Sabbath is the Lord's day*, no other day is the Lord's day whatsoever. This shows us how we need to really read and understand the Scriptures. Not only do you need to read them, you need to believe them, and you need to live by them. Do you believe this Scripture right here which says, "Therefore the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath"? Do you believe that? If you do you cannot believe that the Lord's day is Sunday, because Jesus declared the Lord's day is the Sabbath. That's *His* day.

I don't care how many churches are out there keeping Sunday. I don't care about all of the good works that they do. I don't care about any of those things. Those do not count, because they know that they are breaking the Sabbath and keeping Sunday and they have turned their backs on God. Do you want to continue to turn your back on God? *or* Are you going to return to God through repentance?

- repent of your Sunday-keeping?
- repent of your idolatry?
- repent of taking God's name in vain?
- repent of breaking the Sabbath and the Holy Days?

Then you need to be baptized, receive the Holy Spirit, and then you're just ready to start. All of the rest up to that point is only so much information. But unless it's heart convicting, unless you *believe with all your heart*, then it isn't going to do any good. Christ is the Lord of the Sabbath Day, and the Lord's day is not Sunday. That is a Scriptural, New Testament fact!

Now let's understand something concerning Jesus Christ. Would He change it right after that? Well, some people claim because He was resurrected, that changes it from Saturday to Sunday. But the truth of the matter is Jesus was resurrected right at the end of the Sabbath, not on the first day of the week. That's another whole different subject.

Hebrews 13:8, "Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday... [when He was Lord God of the Old Testament, the Word of God] ...and today... [during the time that the Apostle Paul was writing] ...and forever."

- God is Truth
- His commandments are Truth
- His laws are Truth
- His statutes are Truth

Therefore, we can also say, because these things reflect the mind of God, the Sabbath is the same yesterday, today, and forever. The Holy Days are the same yesterday, today, and forever. The 1<sup>st</sup> commandment is the same yesterday, today, and

forever; the 2<sup>nd</sup> commandment is the same yesterday, today, and forever; the 3<sup>rd</sup> commandment, the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment, the 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>—all the commandments of God are the same yesterday, today, and forever.

You need to think on that! You need to realize it because you just can't come to God and say, 'Oh, Lord, how good I am,' and throw away the commandments of God and do like Job did. Let's go back here to Job 40, and we'll review this, and then we will get into all the eight places where the first day of the week is mentioned in the New Testament and we will see, does that constitute Sabbath-keeping? Here's what God told Job, because Job was contending with God saying, 'Oh that God would come down and talk to me!' *So God did!* And Job's attitude totally changed.

Job 40:6, "And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 'Gird up your loins now like a man...' (vs 6-7). Are you willing to do that? Are you willing to listen to the Word of God and gird up your loins like a man or a woman and understand that God means what He says?

"...I will demand you, and you declare unto Me. Will you even annul My judgment?...'" (vs 7-8). That's what people do when they say, 'Well, God didn't mean the Sabbath for us today.' Yet, He said it's a *perpetual covenant*. 'Well, it was changed and went to Sunday.' Is that not disannulling God's judgment? Was it not God's judgment to make and create the Sabbath for mankind? *Yes, it was!*

"...Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?" (v 8). Understand that Job was one of the most righteous men in the letter of the Law that ever could have been. But he condemned God so that he could be righteous. Do not all of the preachers stand in the pulpit on Sunday, when they discuss Sunday/Sabbath, and condemn God and say that 'He gave the Sabbath for a curse for the Jews, and we have Sunday, which is *our* holy day'? Do you think that God honors that? *I tell you, NO!* No more than God honored Job in the things that he did. That's exactly what they're doing; they are disannulling the judgment of God that they may be righteous in *their own eyes*.

Now let's go to Malachi 3:6: "For I *am* the LORD..." God is the Eternal, God is self-existent, He alone is the Lord. He alone is God.

"...I change not..." (v 6). If Jesus Christ is the 'same yesterday, today, and forever,' and the Sabbath and Holy Days are to be perpetually kept, and God says, "...I change not..." what right do the ministers have to come and stand in the pulpit on Sunday and say, 'We are delivered to do these things, God has changed it'? *Well, God didn't*

*change it!* There were two main instrumentalities to change it:

1. Constantine
2. the Roman Catholic Church

The Protestants failed to finish the Reformation. They got right up to the point where they should have embraced the Sabbath, and they stopped. Protestantism has stayed almost steady from that day forward. They stopped! What they tried to do was cover their tracks. They said that the New Testament shows that we do these things on the first day of the week. Is that true? 'Jesus was resurrected on Sunday, so therefore, we worship on Sunday.' We're going to look at that verse in just a little bit here, and we're going to ask: Did Jesus then say, 'Ok, now you don't have to keep that Sabbath any longer. You can do it on Sunday'? We will see that ***He never, ever said such a thing at all in any way!*** And if you believe He did then you believe lying preachers over the Truth of God.

(go to the next track)

### **The First Day of the Week:**

Matt. 28 is the first place where it talks about the first day of the week. Sometimes we read the words but we don't really understand what it says. We don't understand that these were the disciples of Jesus Christ—the apostles, the followers, the women—who followed Him that we're dealing with.

#1—Matthew 28:1: "Now late on the Sabbath, as ***the first day of the weeks*** was drawing near, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to observe the sepulcher."

Why did they wait until the end of the Sabbath? *The Sabbath Day was over*, so apparently from this it means *right at sunset* they went out there to look at the tomb. And apparently they went on back, went to bed. When they got there in the morning, there's some controversy whether this is as it was dawning on the first day of the week, or whether this was the darkening of the time at the end of the Sabbath. Sufficient to say, that at the end of the Sabbath, they waited for the Sabbath to be over. Notice what they did. They went to the sepulcher. They didn't go to a Sunday church meeting. They went to the tomb where Jesus was buried.

Verse 2: "And *in the morning* suddenly there was a great earthquake; for an angel of *the* Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat upon it. Now his appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow..." (vs 2-3). Did the angel say, 'I have a special message from God, that you can keep Sunday now. You're out here Sunday morning, and we're now going to call this *Easter* from now on'? It

doesn't say that—does it? A lot of people assume it—don't they?

Verse 4: “And for fear of him, those who were keeping guard trembled... [those who were guarding it] ...and became as dead *men*. But the angel answered *and* said to the women, ‘Do not be afraid; for I know that you are seeking Jesus, Who was crucified. **He is not here...**” (vs 4-6). That means *He was already resurrected* before they got there.

Let's understand something very profound: ***no one saw Jesus raised from the dead!*** When Jesus was raised from the dead, He didn't need the stone rolled back to get out, because as a spirit being He could walk through walls. He could walk through stone. Why did the angel roll back the stone? *So the apostles, and disciples, and the women could see that He wasn't there!* He was raised some time *before* the first day of the week. When you really understand:

- the calendar
- the chronology
- that Jesus is our Passover, Who was sacrificed for us
- He was crucified on the Passover Day—which was in the middle of the week in the year of His crucifixion
- He was going to be three days and three nights in the grave
- He was put in there just before the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread began

He had to be raised right at the end of the Sabbath—right at the end of the Sabbath—a spirit being, He could walk right out of the tomb.

When the angel opened it up for them to see, he said, v 6: “He is not here; for He has risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord Himself was lying. And go quickly, *and* tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead...” (vs 6-7). Is there anything here to do with Sunday-keeping? We already saw what was taking place:

- They were doing secular work—weren't they?
- Was there a worship service? *No!*
- Did they keep the Sabbath Holy and then go out? *Yes!*
- Was there evidence of a change? *No evidence of a change!*
  - ✓ the apostles didn't command a change
  - ✓ the angel didn't command a change
  - ✓ Jesus didn't command a change
- Was there any council out here that sat out there and said, ‘Well, now and we're taking a council, and we're going to do it

on the first day of the week'? *No!*

- Was there a precedent that was set? *No!*

Ordinary activity to go out and see the tomb. They didn't even understand that Jesus was going to be raised from the dead.

{If you want a chronology of the last ten days of Jesus' life, you can write in for that. We have a series of sermons that go through it, and goes through the three days and three nights very carefully.}

Mark 15:44: “But Pilate wondered if He were already dead; and after calling the centurion, he questioned him, whether He had been dead long. And when he knew it *by the report* from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. Now, he had bought fine linen cloth; and after taking Him down, he wrapped *Him* in the linen cloth and laid Him in a tomb which had been cut out of *the* rock. Then he rolled a stone to *cover* the entrance of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary, *the mother* of Joseph, saw where He was laid” (vs 44-47). So, they saw Him laid in there, saw it closed.

Mark 16:1: “Now, **when the Sabbath had passed...**” We need to understand something concerning this Sabbath. It's very important, because this is not a weekly Sabbath that it's talking about here, because in that week that Jesus was crucified there was the Passover on a Wednesday, the first Holy Day of Unleavened Bread on a Thursday, Friday was the preparation for the weekly Sabbath, and then there was the weekly Sabbath. There were two Sabbaths during that time.

Verse 1: “Now, when the Sabbath had passed, Mary Magdalene and Mary, *the mother* of James, and Salome bought aromatic oils, so that they might come and anoint Him.” If this were Saturday night, there weren't any stores open Saturday night. So, this is when the Sabbath had passed, and now we're dealing with Friday in the daytime. They bought the spices that they might come and anoint Him. Now notice what happened when they got there on the first day of the week.

**#2—Verse 2:** “And **very early on the first day of the weeks**, at the rising of the sun, they were coming to the tomb; and they were asking themselves, ‘Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?’.... [because there were going to go in and anoint Jesus' body] ...For it was a massive *stone*. But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away. And after entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right, clothed in a white robe; and they were very frightened. But he said to them, ‘Do not be afraid. You are seeking Jesus the Nazarene, Who was crucified. He has risen; He is not here. Look, *there is*



the place where they laid Him. But go, tell His disciples and Peter that He goes before you into Galilee; there you shall see Him, as He said to you.’ And they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had seized them; and they did not say anything to anyone because they were afraid” (vs 2-8).

- What was taking place? *They were going out to do a secular activity!*
- Had the Holy solemnity of Sabbath been transferred to Sunday? *No! They were going to go out there and work and anoint the body of Jesus!*
- Was there a worship service? *No!*
- Was it kept Holy like the Sabbath? *No!*
- Was there evidence of a change? *No!*
- Did the angel say anything to them about a change? *No!*

You can’t prove that there was any transfer from the Sabbath Day to the first day of the week by this verse. What it really proves is that *the Sabbath was binding*. Jesus’ disciples *who believed in Him*, kept it. Just like today, *if you believe in Christ you will keep His Sabbath* because He is Lord of it.

**#3**—Verse 9: “Now, **after** Jesus had risen...” The Greek this is an aorist participle, meaning that *it is after a punctilious point in the past*, was when He was risen.

“...**early the first day of the weeks** He appeared first to Mary Magdalene...” (v 9). What we have here in the editing of the *King James Version* of the Bible, is a misplaced comma. They wanted to make it appear that Jesus was resurrected on the first day of the week. No evidence of that whatsoever. None at all. Early the first day of the week He appeared to Mary Magdalene. That means *He was already resurrected*, already alive from the dead.

“...from whom He had cast out seven demons” (v 9). So, we find *no sanctification of Sunday!*

Remember that they bought the spices after the Sabbath (Mark 16:1), now Luke 23:56: “And they returned *to the city*, and prepared spices and ointments, and *then* rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.” The first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread is a Holy Sabbath. They did not work on that Holy Sabbath Day—which was an annual Sabbath—and prepare the spices. They bought the spices on Friday and prepared the spices, and then they rested the Sabbath Day according to the commandment, meaning that *they rested the regular Sabbath Day*.

Now we come out on the first day of the week. What is it that they kept? Did they keep the

first day of the week? *or* Did they keep the Sabbath? *It says that they rested the Sabbath Day according to the commandment*, meaning that they kept the Holy Day Sabbath commandment, ‘remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.’ No evidence of a change. Quite the contrary! What we see is an *enforcement* and a willing observance of the seventh day Sabbath.

**#4**—Luke 24:1: “Now, **on the first day of the weeks**, they came to the tomb at early dawn, bringing *the* spices that they had prepared; and certain *others* came with them. But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb; and when they entered *it*, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass that while they were puzzling over this, suddenly two men in shining garments stood by them” (vs 1-4). We find that not only was there one angel, but there was another one, too.

Verse 5: “And *as* they bowed their faces to the ground, being filled with fear, they said to them, ‘Why are you seeking the living among the dead? He is not here, but has risen: remember when He spoke to you *while He* was yet in Galilee, saying, “It is necessary for the Son of man to be delivered into *the* hands of sinful men, and to be crucified, and to arise the third day”?’” (vs 5-7). The first day of the week was the fourth day. We will cover the explanation on that concerning the third day here a little bit later on.

We find no change, no evidence of the Sabbath being changed at all; no beginning of Sunday services there, nothing like that. When we come to the account in the book of John we are going to hear the words of Jesus Christ Himself. We are going to see what He said. Did He authorize any change to the day of worship?

**#5**—John 20:1: “Now, **on the first day of the weeks**, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb...” She left her house while it was yet dark, but as they were going—she went over and got the other women—the sun was coming up. While she was walking to the sepulcher the sun was rising, and so it perfectly coincides with the other accounts, just a matter of timing.

“...while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb; and she saw *that* the stone had been taken away from the tomb.... [before the sun even rose] ...Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, ‘They have taken away the Lord from the tomb...’” (vs 1-2).

Well, what you know about that? *Even she didn’t believe in the resurrection!* No basis for Sunday-worship because of the resurrection—right? *No! None whatsoever!* Then Peter and John run, and they look into the tomb, and so forth, and they left

perplexed, not understanding. We'll see a little later on that Jesus came and appeared to them and opened their minds to understand.

- Do you understand concerning the Sabbath?
- Are you willing to have your mind opened to understand what these Scriptures are really saying?

This gives no sanctification for any Sunday worship whatsoever.

Verse 11: "But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping; and as she wept, she stooped down *and looked* into the tomb. And she saw two angels in white who were sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been laid. And they said to her, 'Woman, why are you weeping?' She said to them, 'Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.' And after saying these things, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, but did not know that it was Jesus. Jesus said to her, 'Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?' Thinking that He was the gardener, she said to Him, 'Sir, if you have carried Him off, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.' Jesus said to her, 'Mary.' Turning around, she said to Him, 'Rabboni'; that is to say, 'Teacher.' Jesus said to her, 'Do not touch Me, because I have not yet ascended to My Father (vs 11-17).

The first day of the week during the Feast of Unleavened Bread is called the Wave Sheaf Offering Day. The command is found in Lev. 23, that there was a special sheaf that was cut. The ceremonial sheaf represented the first of the firstfruits harvest. On the morrow after the Sabbath the priest was to wave it and elevate it unto the Lord. This was a ritual type of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, being accepted by God the Father in heaven above. So, whatever time this was, Jesus had not yet ascended. We're going to see this is very important.

And because it is the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, Jesus did not say, 'Well, you have to have a special ceremony here; you have to now make this Easter.' None of those things are said here. There was no worship service. There was no instruction to change the day.

Notice what He told her: "...because I have not yet ascended to My Father. But go to My brethren and tell them that I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.' Mary Magdalene came to the disciples, bringing word that she had seen the Lord, and that He had said these things to her" (vs 17-18).

Here we have first day of the week, there is nothing there that shows any necessity to change the

Sabbath at all. **No** 'thus saith the Lord: I say to you, you have heard it said in old time in the past that you shall remember the Sabbath to keep it Holy; but I say to you, you shall now keep the first day of the week, because I rose on this day.' *What I just said is an utter lie, but that's what most people believe.* He wasn't resurrected on the first day of the week, it was at the end of the Sabbath. He ascended to the Father on the first day of the week, fulfilling the Wave Sheaf Offering.

**#6**—Verse 19: "Afterwards, as evening was drawing near that day, **the first day of the weeks**, and the doors were shut where the disciples had assembled for fear of the Jews..." Why were the disciples there? A lot of people say that they were there to have their first Sunday service. Why were they there? *Because they were afraid of the Jews!* They were afraid the Jews were going to get them and kill them as well.

But notice what happened: "...Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, 'Peace be to you'" (v 19).

What did He do on this first day of the week? Let's see what He taught them. Luke 24 would have to be the place in the New Testament where, *if it were true*—which it's not, which means that it is a lie—that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh day to the first day, this is where Jesus would had to have done it, so that the apostles would have known.

On that first day of the week they were assembled there for fear of the Jews, and Jesus could have come there and said, 'Now I know you are here assembled for fear of the Jews, but I want you to understand something very profound: I am changing the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first day. And this is My first commandment that I am giving you since I have been resurrected from the dead.'

- Did He say that?
- Is that recorded in Scripture?

There are a lot of people that believe what I just said. **But *that's not what Jesus said!***

Luke 24:36: "Now, as they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and said to them, 'Peace be to you.'" That's going right to the same time when He first appeared to them as we read in John 20.

Verse 37: "But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking *that* they beheld a spirit. Then He said to them, 'Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts? See My hands and My feet, that it is I. Touch Me and see *for yourselves*; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having'" (vs 37-39).

He could manifest Himself back into being a human being again. That has an awful lot to do with the destiny of human beings, if you understand it.

Verse 40: “And after saying this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet. But while they were still disbelieving and wondering for joy, He said to them, ‘Do you have anything here to eat?’ Then they gave Him part of a broiled fish and a *piece* of honeycomb. And He took these *and* ate in their presence. And He said to them, ‘These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.’ **Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures**” (vs 40-45).

No change of the day of worship. *None whatsoever!* No evidence. You can go through all these places of the first day of the week. There’s no evidence for it.

Verse 46. “And said to them, ‘According as it is written, it was necessary... [it was ordained]: ...for the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead the third day. And in His name, repentance and remission of sins should be preached to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem’” (vs 46-47). No place at all. There we have all of these accounts.

Acts 20 comes closest to looking like it was a church meeting, because Paul was speaking. But let’s follow the sequence of this, Acts 20:6: “But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread...” Why did they go *after*? Why did they not go *during*? *Because they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread!* Just like it said, ‘...after the Sabbath ended, they went and bought spices’

After the Feast of Unleavened Bread they left. “...and in five days we came to them at Troas, where we stayed *for* seven days” (v 6). They got there and guess what? *Another Sabbath took hold!* That’s why they were there seven days.

**#7—Verse 7:** “Now, **on the first day of the weeks**, when the disciples had assembled to break bread...” The Catholics say this is where they come together to take the Eucharist. *Not so!* This means to eat a meal. It does not mean to break bread in the sense of taking the Eucharist. It means to break bread in the sense of eating a meal. What were they doing? They were there eating.

“...Paul preached to them; and *because* he was going to leave in the morning... [meaning that would be Sunday morning, and he was ready to go, and we will see that he took a journey] ...he continued speaking until midnight” (v 7). That’s how we know this was Saturday night going on into Sunday, because he preached into midnight.

Verse 8: “And *there* were many lamps in the

upper room where they were assembled. And there sat in the window a certain youth named Eutychus, who was overpowered by deep sleep after Paul had been speaking for a long time; *and* he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead” (vs 8-9). Now, there’s a long-winded preacher for you. Paul was ready to go and they would probably never see him again. He preached clear on into midnight!

Let’s notice what happened, v 10: “But Paul went down *and* laid himself on him, and embraced *him*, *and* said, ‘Do not be anxious, for his life is in him.’” That’s what we need to look at here. Let’s read the rest of the account so we get it clear what it’s telling us.

Verse 11: “And after he got up again, and had broken bread and eaten...” If this was the Eucharist, then you would have to admit that they took the Eucharist right after sunset, as the Sabbath had ended; and then after midnight; after the young man fell down from the loft and was taken up; he was alive, then they took the Eucharist again. The only thing that makes sense is that they ate a meal. And after preaching clear until midnight you would be hungry again, so that’s why they ate.

“...and talked for a long time, *even* until daybreak, *and* thus, he departed” (v 11). Paul stayed up all night and preached all night. He didn’t go to sunrise service at the break of day; he left. He didn’t have Sunday morning services, because Sunday morning he was walking. As a matter of fact, if there are any indications of it, Paul walked some 20 miles that day to meet the boat where the other disciples were and scheduled to pick him up there.

Verse 12: “And they brought in the boy alive, and were greatly comforted. Then we went on ahead to the ship *and* sailed to Assos, there intending to take in Paul; for he had so appointed, since he himself was going on foot. And after he met with us at Assos *and* we took him in, we came to Mitylene” (vs 12-14). No evidence of Sunday service. Paul there, in teaching the disciples, no evidence that he taught them that now the Sabbath was no longer needed to be kept. He preached on the Sabbath, preached right on through the Sabbath, and on into the first day of the week, clear on up to midnight.

After they had eaten their second meal after midnight, then what happened? *They all stayed around and talked until the break of day!* Then Paul got up and walked 20 miles. If that’s keeping Sunday Holy, you got another thought coming. Every argument that has been used to try and prove that the first day of the week is now a Holy Day really has fallen completely down. No evidence of that whatsoever with any of it.

#8—Let's see if there was a church meeting; let's see what it's telling us; Paul writes, 1-Corinthians 16:1: "Now, concerning the collection that *is being made* for the saints: as I directed the Churches in Galatia, so you also are to do. **Every first day of the week**, each one is to put aside *food* at home, storing up whatever he may be prospered in, so that there need not be any collections when I come" (vs 1-2). Let's analyze these two verses and see if there was Sunday-keeping?

"...concerning the collection that *is being made* for the saints..." This is not taking up an offering Sunday morning in church. Though almost every little envelope in Sunday-keeping churches says, 'Laid by in store on the first day of the week.' Who is the collection for? *The saints, not for the Church!* These were the starving saints in Jerusalem, and they were taking food and goods down to them.

"...as I directed the Churches in Galatia, so you also are to do. Every first *day* of the week, each one is to put aside *food* at home..." In other words: go out and bring in the produce and lay it by you in storage, ready for the collection so it can be taken down to Jerusalem. *No Sunday-keeping here!*

"...storing up whatever he may be prospered in, so that there need not be any collections when I come." This was a first day of the week, a work day. Why? *Because they kept the Sabbath the day before*, that's why. Paul taught them to keep the Sabbath in Corinth. Did you know that? We'll see that. We've already covered some of that, but will look at it again.

Verse 3: "And when I come, whomever you approve in *your* letters, these are the ones I will send to carry your bounty to Jerusalem." So, there it is. *No church meeting anywhere whereby it gives any indication to change the day of the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first day of the week.* It is not there!

Let's come back to Acts 18 and let's see where Paul taught on the Sabbath Day in Corinth. As a matter of fact, did so during the whole eighteen months that he was there.

Acts 18:1: "Now after these things, Paul departed from Athens *and* came to Corinth; and *there* he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with Priscilla his wife (because Claudius had ordered all the Jews out of Rome). *And* he came to their house. And because he was of the same trade, he dwelt with them and worked; for they were tent makers by trade. And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded *both* Jews and Greeks" (vs 1-4).

- Were there Gentiles in the synagogue? *Yes!*
- Were there Jews in the synagogue? *Yes!*
- They were both worshipping together on the Sabbath Day—were they not? *Yes!*
- What does this tell us?

*This tells us that the Sabbath Day was made for man, including Gentiles!* And that 'knocks in a cocked hat' the argument that people say the Sabbath was made for the Jews but Sunday was made for the Gentiles. They were both there. How can he persuade both Jews and Greeks if the Greeks, being Gentiles, were not there?

Verse 5: "Now when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was stirred in his spirit *and* was earnestly testifying to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* the Christ. But when they set themselves in opposition and were blaspheming, *Paul* shook *his* garments *and* said to them, 'Your blood *be* upon your own heads. I am pure *of it*. From this time forward I will go to the Gentiles.' And after departing from there, he went into *the* house of a certain one named Justus, who worshiped God, whose house adjoined the synagogue. But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with his whole house; and many of the Corinthians who heard believed and were baptized" (vs. 5-8). All this because of preaching on the Sabbath; nothing whatsoever to do with Sunday.

Verse 9: "And the Lord said to Paul in a vision in *the* night, 'Do not be afraid; but speak, and do not be silent, for I am with you; and no one shall set upon you to mistreat you because I have many people in this city.' And he remained *there* for a year and six months, teaching the Word of God among them" (vs. 9-11). And it was every single Sabbath that he was teaching, because that's what he did up here. Nowhere in the Scriptures do you find any sanctification for Sunday.

Now let me read to you some very profound things, that some of them we may have already even heard.

Webster's Unabridged Dictionary,  
defining Sunday:

Sunday, so called because this day was anciently dedicated to the sun or to its worship; the first day of the week; the Christian Sabbath.

Notice how they define it, already accepted as fact, and we have proved that the first day of the week is not the Christian Sabbath. But the Christian Sabbath is the seventh day of the week.

...first day of the week; the Christian Sabbath; the day consecrated to rest from

secular employment and religious worship; the Lord's Day.

Sunday: *Dias Solis*, of the Roman calendar, the day of the sun because it is dedicated to the sun; the first day of the week was adopted by the early Christians as a day of worship.

We've already covered that. It was forced upon them by Constantine and the Catholic Church. It wasn't adopted.

from: *Schaff-Hertzog Encyclopedia*, Old Edition: The son of Latin adoration, they interpret it as "The Son of Righteousness."

Now let's read some other Roman Catholic confessions concerning Sunday. There are some very profound ones here that we need to understand.

from: *The Manual of Christian Doctrine*: A contradiction: Question: How prove you that the Church has the power to command feasts and Holy Days? Answer: By the very act of changing the Sabbath to Sunday, which Protestants allow of, and they that thereby fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same Church."

A substitution—Question: Have you any other way of proving that the Church has the power to institute festivals of precept? Answer: Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her.

Well now, that is reasoning in a circle. They're not going to the Scriptures and saying that the Catholic Church was ever given that power. *Not so!*

from: *A Doctrinal Catechism*: She could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday [Sabbath], the seventh day [of the week], a change for which there is no Scriptural authority."

written by Cardinal Gibbons: The Catholic Church...by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday.

A lot of these controversies were going on just before the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. And that's where a lot of these come from.

- 1) Is Saturday the 7<sup>th</sup> day according to the Bible and the Ten Commandments? I answer Yes!
- 2) Is Sunday the first day of the week and did the Church change the 7<sup>th</sup> day,

Saturday, for Sunday, to the 1st day? I answer Yes!

- 3) Did Christ change the day? I answer no! (Faithfully yours, 'J. Cardinal Gibbons)

The Church did! ***Christ didn't!*** If there was any change Christ had to have changed it. Look at the presumptuousness of men.

- ***No man can change what God has made Holy.***
- ***No man can disannul the commandments of God that they may be righteous.***

Cardinal Gibbons also wrote: ...you may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the observance of Saturday, a day which we [Catholics] never sanctified.

Startling!

Listen! We need to understand that ***the religious teachers of this world know that they are lying*** when they talk about Sunday. They know that they are not preaching the Truth. They know that these things are not of God, *but of men*. That's very important for us to understand concerning which day is the true Sabbath.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

- 1) Genesis 2:1-3
- 2) 1 John 5:3
- 3) Exodus 20:1-11
- 4) Exodus 31:12-13
- 5) 1 John 2:3-4
- 6) Exodus 31:14-16, 13
- 7) Mark 2:27-28
- 8) Hebrews 13:8
- 9) Job 40:6-8
- 10) Malachi 3:6
- 11) Matthew 28:1-7
- 12) Mark 15:44-47
- 13) Mark 16:1-9
- 14) Luke 23:56
- 15) Luke 24:1-7
- 16) John 20:1-2, 11-19
- 17) Luke 24:36-47
- 18) Acts 20:6-14
- 19) 1 Corinthians 16:1-3
- 20) Acts 18:1-11

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 14:15
- Genesis 1
- Matthew 5-7
- Leviticus 23

Also referenced:

Sermon Series: *Why God Hates Religion*

Books:

- *Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*
- *Schaff-Hertzog Encyclopedia, Old Edition*
- *Manual of Christian Doctrine* by Daniel Ferres
- *A Doctrinal Catechism* by Stephen Keenan

Miscellaneous publications:

- *The Catholic Mirror* by Cardinal Gibbons, Sept. 23, 1893
- Cardinal Gibbons' autograph letter

FRC: mds/cs

Transcribed: 09/20/2003

Revised: 11/25/2003

Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

## The Holy Sabbath VII What Will You Do?

Fred R. Coulter

I want to finish up reading some of the quotes from the Protestants. We've seen the quotes from the Catholics. At least they were honest in it—today they are no longer honest in it—before the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the last part of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. That is you can search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find one single line authorizing the observance of Sunday. Everywhere the Scriptures enforce the observance of Sabbath. As the Catholics have said, '...which is a day that *we* have never sanctified.' That's important to understand and remember.

- Do you want your salvation based on a lie?
- How can you possibly have salvation, and worship and serve God, if you do that which is not contained in the Scriptures?
- How can you possibly keep yourself from sinning if you are keeping Sunday, which is sin, once a week?

You have two sins:

1. you're breaking the Sabbath
2. you're keeping Sunday

But what makes it even worse is this: ***all of the theologians—Catholics and Protestants—know and understand that Sunday was never the day that God gave.***

from: Anglican, Isaac Williams (*Plain Sermons on the Catechism*, vol. 1, pp 334, 336—[sundaylaw.net](http://sundaylaw.net)):

And where are we told in the Scriptures that we are to keep the first day at all? We are commanded to keep the seventh; but we are nowhere commanded to keep the first day... The reason why we keep the first day of the week Holy instead of the seventh is for the same reason we observe many other things, not because of the Bible, but because the Church has enjoined it.

That's really quite an admission. Let's look at that. *Nowhere is there a command to keep the first day.* It doesn't matter what you do to look at all the Scriptures. We just covered them last time. Everywhere it was the first day of the week.

from: *Ductor Dubitantium*, part 1, book 2, Bishop Jeremy Taylor, Church of England ([sundaylaw.net](http://sundaylaw.net)):

The Lord's Day was merely an ecclesiastical institution....

Meaning, that it was instituted by the Roman Catholic Church.

...It was not introduced by virtue of the fourth commandment....

You have to understand that the Protestants, in following Rome, in keeping Sunday and Christmas and Easter, they never really finished the Reformation. They never really came out of the Reformation at all. They are still locked to the Roman Catholic Church, because they keep these days.

From: Dr. T.H. Morer, a learned clergyman of the Church of England says that these are all Protestants (*Dialogues on the Lord's Day*, p 189, London 1701) ([sabbathtruth.com](http://sabbathtruth.com))

The primitive Christians had a great veneration for the Sabbath.

As a matter of fact, the Sabbath was kept by the Church of God *always*. But it was widely kept by *all* professing Christians—worldly and true Christians—because there's a version of both. And the true Christians kept the Sabbath, and it was noted in history up to the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> centuries they kept the Sabbath. But when the persecutions came and they were driven out of the Roman Empire, then all knowledge of the Sabbath in history was lost. But there has been a continuous chain of keeping the Sabbath by the people of God *always*, because they are the ones who have the faith of Jesus Christ and keep His commandments.

Let's go to Revelation 14 and let's read that. That's very important to understand, because the Protestants will argue back and forth all the time that you cannot have faith and you cannot have Sabbath-keeping together. They say one is the antithesis of the other. They have everything all mixed up on it. They have justification mixed up with Sabbath-keeping and commandment-keeping, saying that 'no one can keep the commandments, so therefore, we don't have to keep the commandments.' But Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments.'

This is a prophecy of the Church of God at the end-time, Revelation 14:12: "Here is *the* patience of the saints; here *are* the ones who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus." So, faith and Sabbath-keeping *go together*. That's what's so important to understand concerning the Sabbath/Sunday question. Let's see what the Baptists admit.

from: Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, in a paper read before a New York minister's conference held Nov. 13, 1893 (sundaylaw.net):

There was and is a commandment to keep Holy Sabbath Day, but that Sabbath Day was not Sunday.... It will be said, however and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week.... Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament—absolutely not.

It is an empty, vain boast that it has been transferred. We have not seen one Scripture, there has not been one word from Christ, not one thing said about Sunday.

Now let me give you an example of how Christ made the commandments of God *spiritually applicable*, and how He made the standard of obedience greater. Then we will see what Christ would have had to have said in order to transfer the Sabbath from the seventh day of the week to the first day of the week. Matt. 5:27 is an excellent example of how, in the New Testament, commandment-keeping is now a higher standard. It is a spiritual standard. It is something, then, which then begins with the whole way that you *think* and you *act* and you *live*.

Matthew 5:27, Jesus said, "You have heard that it was said to those *in ancient times*, 'You shall not commit adultery.' But I say to you..." (vs 27-28). He says it because He is Lord. He says it because He was the Lawgiver of the Old Testament, and gave the law that *you shall not commit adultery* to the children of Israel when He was the Lord God of the Old Testament. ***He has the right—He alone has the right—to change any commandment.*** Let's understand that very clearly.

- *no man has a right* to change any commandment
- *no man has the right* to do away with the Word of God

Verse 28: "But I say to you, everyone who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart." Therefore, in order for the Sabbath to have been changed from Sabbath to Sunday, taking this example, we would have to read the words of Jesus which would have to say, 'You have heard it said in old time remember the Sabbath and keep it Holy. But I say unto you, you shall keep the first day of the week Holy.' ***But that's not in the Scriptures!***

From: J. J. Taylor, a Baptist, *The Sabbath Question* (angelfire.com), this Baptist says that people make a:

"...show of triumph..."

that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh day to the first day, he says:

"...Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament, absolutely not."

This was a paper read on November 13, 1893<sup>[transcriber's correction]</sup> And probably at that time it was in a Baptist ministers meeting at Saratoga, New York. At that time, there were probably those wanting to keep the Sabbath, and wanting to shift the Baptist Church away from Sunday, the first day of the week, to the Sabbath, the seventh day of the week. This was probably part of the discussion that was going on.

The Lord's Day is not sanctified by any specific command or by any inevitable inference. In all the New Testament there is no hint or suggestion of a legal obligation binding any man, whether saint or sinner, to observe the Day [Sunday]. Its sanctity arises only out of what it means to the true believer.

In other words, there is nothing from God to authorize the change; only what people may think. If a person thinks it's good; if a person thinks it's right; if they have been convinced by the lie that it is; well then, that's what they will go by, but *they won't go to the Scriptures*. If you do, then you go to the Word of God. When you go to the Word of God, then what you must do is follow the Word of God. And Jesus said, as we saw at the very beginning, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God shall man live.'

from: Dr. R.W. Dale, a British Congregationalist: *The Ten Commandments* (angelfire.com)

It is quite clear that however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath... The Sabbath was founded on specific, divine command. We can plead no such command for the observance of Sunday... There is not a single line in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday.

That's quite an admission. I mean, if you are a Sunday-keeper, you need to think on these admissions. At least in these admissions they are being honest. But while they salve-over their consciences, they are being dishonest, because they continue with Sunday. If anyone truly believed what was said here, they surely would have kept the Sabbath. But they rely upon twisting Scriptures. In the series *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*, there were 25



reasons given by a man that Christians ought to keep Sunday. We refute, Scripturally, every single one of those 25 reasons, just like we have refuted everything concerning the claims concerning Sabbath, that the Sabbath is no longer meant to be observed.

from *Dwight's Theology Vol. 4*, by Timothy Dwight, American Congregationalist:

The Christian Sabbath [that is Sunday] is not in the Scriptures, and was not by the primitive Church called the Sabbath.

That means the apostolic church. What did the apostles do when they taught? What did they teach the disciples? *They taught them to keep the commandments and the Sabbath and the Holy Days!* That's what they were taught. This whole thing of the primitive church and things like this eventually ends up just being kind of a mockery of the Word of God.

Some say, 'Well, the Bible was not canonized until the 400s<sub>A.D.</sub>' No it wasn't; it was finally canonized by the Apostle John. It wasn't the church's authority to change anything that God had given in the Old Testament, or anything that the apostles had given in the New Testament. But they went ahead and did it and said, 'Well, the church fathers had their writings. Which then, from whence we get our traditions.' But remember what we saw concerning the traditions of the Jews, and that applies to the traditions of the Catholics, and that applies to the traditions of the Protestants, to where 'Full well you keep your tradition and reject the commandment of God.'

from: *The Christian Baptist*, Feb. 2, 1824 by Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Disciples of Christ (sundaylaw.net)

"But," say some, 'it was changed from the seventh to the first day.' Where? When? By whom? No man can tell. *No!* It was never changed, nor could it be unless creation was to be gone through again...

God created the day. He created the time. It couldn't be changed unless you went through creation again.

...for the reason assigned must be changed before the observance or respect to the reason, can be changed.

In other words, you can't change the reason for keeping a day unless you first change the day. That's what he is saying. And the day was never changed.

It is all old wives' fables to talk of the "change of the sabbath" from the seventh to the first day. If it be changed, it was that august personage changed it who changes

times and laws ex officio—I think his name is Doctor Antichrist."

Another name for the Church at Rome and the pope at Rome.

from the *First Day Observance*; Disciples of Christ (biblestudy.org): "The first day of the week is commonly called the Sabbath. This is a mistake. The Sabbath of the Bible was the day just preceding the first day of the week. The first day of the week is never called the Sabbath anywhere in the entire Scriptures. It is also an error to talk about the change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change."

Even the Lutherans know it. It's interesting that if you read the history of Luther very carefully you will find that he came close to accepting the Sabbath and Holy Days. But those rich princes and barons who supported him talked him out of it. Later he went insane. The Catholics say that he went insane because he translated the Bible. But could it be that he went insane *because he rejected the Sabbath and the Holy Days* after translating the Bible? After having it clearly shown to him? After God revealing it to him? We just have to leave that as a question in history because we cannot answer that question. We weren't there. But that gives another thought to consider concerning the life of Martin Luther.

So, they've known it all along. Listen! Every minister who is a Protestant has to cross the Sabbath/Sunday intersection. Every Sunday-keeping person has to also likewise cross that Sabbath/Sunday intersection. And most of them for convenience, for peer pressure, and because they are not grounded in the Scriptures, believe the false interpretations of the twisting of the Scriptures which the ministers do from the pulpit to convince them that Sunday is all right. They salve their conscience and they daub it with untempered mortar, but it's all going to fall. It is not true!

From: *The Sunday Problem*, United Lutheran Church, 1923 (biblestudy.org):

We have seen how gradually the impression of the Jewish Sabbath faded from the mind of the Christian Church, and how completely the newer thought underlying the observance of the first day took possession of the church. We have seen that the Christians of the first three centuries never confused one with the other, but for a time celebrated both.

That is a somewhat true statement. There was a time when there was Sabbath confusion,

Sunday confusion; when there were the teachers saying, 'Well, now we transfer it to Sunday', and those saying, 'No, it's the Sabbath'; and people came up with the idea: 'Let's keep both.'

And that happened in one well-known Sabbath-keeping church, which has now completely rejected Sabbath and the Holy Days, and have gone to Sunday, Christmas and Easter. That's what they did for a while. They allowed Sabbath and Sunday-keeping: 'All of those of you who want to keep the Sabbath, you do that; and all of those of you who want to keep Sunday, you do that. That will just be fine. Just whatever you think.' Well that's not what God says. God says, '**I** am the Lord God. **I** am the One Who brought you out of the land of Egypt. You shall have *no other gods* before Me. You shall *make no idols*; you shall not take My name in vain; remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' Nowhere did He ever say, 'Well, whatever you think.'

Now let's look at one Scripture to see what happens when people do just what they think. 'Whatever you think, that's all right. You have your truth, I have my truth. You're a Hindu; you're a Muslim; you're a Protestant; you're a Catholic; you're a Sabbath-keeper. Whatever you think, that's Okay, you just go right ahead and do it.'

Let's see what happens when every man does that which is right in his own eyes:

- you have sin
- you have confusion

*and sooner or later:*

- you have the correction of God; the mighty hand of God

—because **God is not going to be mocked!** Whatever a person sows that is what he's going to reap. And if they sow to the:

- lies of Sunday-keeping
- lies of rejecting Sabbath-keeping
- lies of Christmas and Easter, and all of that

—then they are **doing what is right in their own eyes** and a correction from the hand of God is going to come.

Judges 21:25: "In those days *there was* no king in Israel. Every man did *what was* right in his own eyes." God never gave us that authority to do what is right in our own eyes. That was the sin of Adam and Eve. *They chose* to make their own way rather than obey God. *They chose* to eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil rather than the Tree of Life, and they brought upon mankind the whole existence that we have now. So, if anyone says that you just do whatever you think concerning Sabbath and Sunday, they are entirely, absolutely wrong and are liars.

What I want you to think upon is this: Notice that all of these quotes are coming from the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century and just on into the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. I want you to think about how much knowledge has been lost because of rejecting the Sabbath and embracing Sunday in a greater and greater way. There must have been a time when God was revealing even to the Sunday-keeping Protestants at this time—because of these quotes about the Sabbath—that many of them were ready to reject Sunday-keeping and begin to obey God the way that they should by keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days.

from: *The Creeds of Christendom* by Philip Schaff (angelfire.com): "Because it was requisite to appoint a certain day that the people might know when they ought to come together, it appears the Christian Church did for that purpose appoint the Lord's Day."

That is somewhat of a true statement. That's exactly what the Catholics have done. But remember, there are two kinds of the Christian church:

1. There is the worldly Christian-professing church which keeps Sunday, Christmas, Easter, and has a licentious grace, and no commandment-keeping.
2. There is the *true* Church of God, which then is made up of *true* Christians having the Holy Spirit of God, who keep the Sabbath and who keep the Holy Days.

To take a label and just say *Christian* in a broad sense, and to include all Catholics and Protestants and Orthodox and so forth, is too broad of a brush, too broad of a definition. You need to distinguish between worldly Christianity, who profess Christ, and those who are the *true Christians* and have the Spirit of God and are of the Church of God, and who *believe* Christ. There is a vast difference between profession and belief.

from: *The History of the Christian Religion and Church* by Augustus Neander:

The festival of Sunday, like all other festivals, was always only a human ordinance, and it was far from the intentions of the apostles to establish a divine command in this respect, far from them and from the early apostolic church to transfer the laws of the Sabbath to Sunday.

Listen! These people *knew*. When you *know* the Truth and *reject* the Truth you bring upon you disaster. That disaster may not come in the way that you think, because the greatest disaster is to be cut

off from God. And those who are cut off from God because of Sabbath-breaking and Sunday-keeping do not know that they are cut off from God, and they feel so good in it, because there is 'pleasure in sin for a season.' But the greatest disaster is yet to come, and they don't know that they won't have salvation the way that they are thinking they are going to get it. ***You do not have salvation unless you are keeping the commandments of God!***

Now let's again go to the book of Revelation, chapter 22, and let's see something so very important. If you've got an *NIV Bible*, the first thing you better do is throw it away; or a *New American Standard Bible*, get rid of it. Perhaps maybe the *New King James* might be all right. But let me tell you something profound: the Greek text that underlies the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New American Bible*, the *New English Bible*, and all of the modern ones, the *New International Version*, ***have the wrong Greek text***. They do not translate from the Byzantine text as did the translators of the *King James Version* of the Bible. They translate from the Western Text, which was altered by Gnostics who did not believe in Christ as the Son of God come in the flesh; and did not believe in commandment-keeping. They changed the Scriptures to read differently.

Revelation 22:12—the words of Christ: "And behold, I am coming quickly and My reward is with Me to render to each one according as his work shall be." If the works are *the works*, which are done from men, of *their own* works and not from the good works which God ordained that we're to walk in, they are not going to receive salvation. It's just that plain. It's just that simple.

Jesus says, v 13: "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.... [meaning all these things continue from the beginning to the end.] ...Blessed *are* those who **keep** His commandments... [The Greek word for *do/keep* is 'poieo'—which means *practice*.] ...that they may have the right to *eat of* the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city." (vs 13-14). In other words, if you are not keeping the commandments of God, you have no salvation. Do you understand that? Do you grasp that?

More modern translations say this: 'Blessed are they who have washed their robes...' ***Deliberate mistranslation to lead people astray.***

- Will you believe the Word of God?
- or
- Will you believe men?
- Will you keep the commandments of God?
- or
- Will you go on continuing in your own way?

- ✓ to do your own thing?
- ✓ to keep your own Sunday?
- ✓ to keep your own Christmas and Easter and all of the pagan holidays?

- What will you do?

*You have to answer that question!*

If you desire salvation then you better repent of Sunday-keeping, Christmas-keeping, Easter-keeping, and all of the ways of this world; and you need to come to Christ with a broken heart and a broken spirit, and confess your sins and put them under the blood of Christ, and He will forgive you. And then you are to come out of that watery grave of baptism and *walk in newness of life*. And newness of life is to keep the commandments of God with the Spirit of God in you. That's what you need to do.

Today the Methodists will allow anything: homosexual marriages, women priests, and all of that sort of thing.

from: the *Theological Compendium* by Amos Binney (angelfire.com):

It is true that there is no positive command for infant baptism. Nor is there any for keeping Holy the first day of the week....

There are a lot of things that the churches do which are not true.

from: *The Sabbath Question* by J.J. Taylor (Baptist)—(angelfire.com):

The Lord's Day is not sanctified by any command or any inevitable inference. In all the New Testament there is no hint or suggestion of a legal obligation binding upon man, whether a saint or sinner, to observe the day [that is, Sunday].

Now here's another quote here. This is given by the *Sabbath Association* in printing out these things.

On what authority have the Protestants to observe Sunday? Plainly, on the authority of the very Catholic Church which they say they have abandoned.

But they haven't!

There is a book out called *All Roads Lead to Rome?* by Michael De Semlyen. And if you are a Protestant, what you need to understand is that the Roman Catholic Church has had its agents of ecumenism working, and have infiltrated almost every other church to bring the doctrines together so that the churches will all come back home to Rome.

It's sad to see that where the Protestant Reformation started in England; and in England it started because of the translation of the New Testament and half of the Old Testament by William

Tyndale. He almost single-handedly caused the Protestant Reformation in England, and how they threw off the yoke of the Catholics, and all the bloody history that they went through. William Tyndale gave his life in martyrdom. God heard his prayer and opened the mind of the King of England, King Henry VIII. He threw off the yoke of Catholicism and established what became the Anglican Church.

But now it has been so infiltrated that even the leading bishop of the Church of England has now gone to Rome and has had communion with the pope. The only last vestige of the Protestant Reformation in England is that if there is a law passed where the king, or his wife, can be Catholic. When that happens, Protestant Reformation in England is completely undone. That's something to think about. Think about what they have done to the Scriptures. Think about the things that they have admitted here, and then ask yourself, 'What will I do?'

While you are thinking about what you will do, there are more days than just the weekly Sabbath, there are also the annual Sabbaths. And likewise, the church has rejected those. Let's review the Scripture as we saw in Exo. 31:13. This time I want to go ahead and emphasize again that what it is talking about here is *Sabbaths*—plural. Then what we will do, we will take an overview of the annual Holy Days of God and we will go through sections of the Old Testament and New Testament, as an overview, to see which days they were keeping. We will find out when we get to the Epistle of 1-Corinthians that the Apostle Paul gives a clear and precise and imperative command for that Gentile church to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is one of the Feasts of God.

*Nowhere* will you find Christmas, Easter, New Years, and all of the holidays of this world expounded as something that we should keep. All of them are those that we should not keep. There is a warning in Jer. 10 that we are not to have anything to do with Christmas. There's a warning in Jer. 8 that we are not to participate in Easter services with hotcross buns. I don't have time to go into detail on all of that; I'll do that at another time. But there is also in the book of Ezek. 8 an absolute forbiddance of Easter sunrise service, and weeping for Tammuz which was done at midnight on Friday, supposedly for Christ nowadays by the Catholic Church. *None* of those days were there.

from the book *My Catholic Faith* by Louis La Ravoire, pg 416.

In the history of the church we find that she has often Christianized pagan festivals....

What did we read? Here the Roman Catholic Church is bragging about what they have done with these pagan days. All they have done is change the name. They have not changed the practices.

Deuteronomy 12:28 so we get the whole context here, so we get the comparison. "Be careful to observe and obey all these words which I command you, so that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever when you do *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD your God." All the commandments of God were designed to bring you a right, proper way of living, so that God's blessing would be upon you, so that you could do that which is good and right, not whatever you think in your own sight, but what is good and right in the sight of God.

Verse 29: "When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations before you, where you go to possess them, and you take their place and dwell in their land, take heed to yourself... [watch out, beware] ... that you do not become ensnared by following them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not ask about their gods, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods that I may also do likewise?' You shall not do so to the LORD your God, for every abomination to the LORD, which He hates, they have done to their gods; even their sons and their daughters they have burned in the fire to their gods. Whatsoever thing that I command you, be careful to do it. You shall not add to it, nor take away from it" (vs 29-32).

***These are the words of God!*** No one is to add to it. The Roman Catholic Church has *no authority from God* to change these pagan days, which they readily admit here, and put Christian-sounding names on them and say, 'We are given to do these abominations.'

...We find that she has often Christianized pagan festivals, making use of dates and ceremonies and endowing them with an entirely new and Christian significance. In accordance with this tradition she now has placed the observance of Labor Day under the powerful patronage of St. Joseph, the humble and saintly worker, whom God chose as the head of the Holy Family.

There you go. Men can claim to make things Holy all they want. They can look out at all of these quaint, pagan, 'religious' customs. They can adopt them. They can make it part of their liturgy. They make it part of the things that they do. They can rename them. But ***an abomination is an abomination, is an abomination!*** You can change the name but you can't change what it is. You can put a new name on Baal, but it's still Baal. You could put a new name on Semiramis but it's still

Semiramis. You can put a new name, the name of Christ, on Tammuz, but it's still Tammuz. *God says you are not to do it.*

Let's go back and see the command here in Exodus 31:13, and let's see whether we can really come to understand it now, and then we will do a survey of the Holy Days of God. "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, **'Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths...'**" We just read you're not to keep any of the days of the pagans. We just read where the Catholics bragged that that's what they do. You need to understand, anyone who follows what the Catholics enjoin upon their church—whether you are Protestant, regardless of what you are—you are following the abominations that God has said not to do.

"...**'Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths...'** [That's just like anything else. You shall not commit adultery; you shall not murder. You shall remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.] ...**for it is a sign between Me and you** throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you."

If you don't keep the Holy Sabbaths, the annual Sabbaths of God, you are not sanctified by God. And furthermore, *you don't know* God. Do you understand that? If you don't keep the seventh-day Sabbath and Holy Days of God, you don't *know* Him. You may know *of* Him, and you may have to come to the point, which you should, like Job did, he said, 'Oh, I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You.' That's because he saw himself for what he was and repented. Well, it's the same thing that has to happen to each one of us. We need to see ourselves for what we are. We need to see ourselves all involved in all of this pagan abomination and observance of things, which God never said that we are to do. Repent of it, withdraw, come out of it and get away from it, because they are abominations.

- Do you what the sign of God upon you, through keeping His Sabbaths—His weekly Sabbath and the Holy Days?

or

- Do you want the sign of Satan the devil and its world religion put upon you?

Maybe that's the sign that goes all the way back to Cain who murdered his brother Abel. You have one of the two. *You either have the sign of God or you have the sign of Satan.* The sign of God includes the Holy Days:

- the Passover
- the Feast of Unleavened Bread
- the Day of Pentecost
- the Feast of Trumpets
- the Day of Atonement

- the Feast of Tabernacles
- the Last Great Day

Coupled with the *weekly Sabbath*, ***those are the signs of God!***

The sign of Satan is:

- Sunday
- Christmas
- Easter
- New Years
- all of the other paganized, 'Christianized' feasts that the Roman Catholic Church has given to their church.

(go to the next track)

Leviticus 23 is where all the Holy Days of God are kept. I know that a lot of people are going to say that these are *ceremonial* laws. The truth is they're not. {see sermon *Which Came First: the Day or the Ceremony?*} We will see *the day* came first. The Passover Day was given while they were in Egypt, and the first day of Unleavened Bread while they were in Egypt. The whole Feast of Unleavened Bread while they were in Egypt. They came to Mount Sinai and the Ten Commandments were given to them on the day that became the day of Pentecost. We need to understand there is a whole lot more here in the Bible than what people like to say to just go ahead and reject. The carnal mind wants to hear that they don't have to obey God. So, if you like those arguments, you're carnal-minded. You may profess with your lips that you want salvation and want God, you truly don't want to obey Him when it comes down to the crunch time to do what God says.

Leviticus 23:1: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, "*Concerning* the appointed Feasts of the LORD... [These belong to Him. That's why it's the *Feast of the Lord*, the Lord's Feasts] ...which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts" (vs 1-2).

The truth is, anyone who is teaching or preaching, even including going all the way back to Moses, all they can do is proclaim what God has said. And as a matter of fact, when you read here all the commands that God gave to Moses, it is, "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say...'" All he did was convey the words of God to the children of Israel.

Another thing you ought to understand is that the Church today is the *true* Israel of God. You think on that!

Verse 3: "Six days shall work be done..."  
The Sabbath Day is a Feast of God.

Just like it says back there in Exodus 31:13: “Truly My Sabbaths you shall keep.”

The first one is the weekly Sabbath, Leviticus 23:3: “...but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings.”

Verse 4 then is the summary of all that is to come after that. Let’s understand something very profound here. The way that Lev. 23 is laid out is this: *it starts out with the weekly Sabbath first*. That is the overarching authority for all of the annual Sabbaths. And as you keep the one you must keep the other.

Verse 4: “These *are* the appointed Feasts of the LORD... [same statement as referring to the Sabbath] ... Holy convocations which you shall proclaim in their appointed seasons.... [we have no obligation other than to proclaim them, nothing else] ...In the fourteenth *day* of the first month, between the two evenings, is the LORD’S Passover” (vs 4-5).

I have written a big, thick book called *The Christian Passover*, which goes through and explains everything concerning the Passover from the beginning of it with Abraham, all the way down to the Passover Day on which Jesus Christ was crucified. Since that is the covenant renewal day for Christians today, Satan has done everything that he can to destroy, to pervert, to malign, to get people not to keep the Passover, and to make it something that they will not do. He has substituted all kinds of things for it, like the Lord’s Supper, Communion, Eucharist, and all of those things. ***They have nothing whatsoever to do with the Christian Passover!*** The book—*The Christian Passover*—will give you a complete and detailed understanding, and the magnificent thing that God has done through the sacrifice of Christ, to understand

- why we’re here
- where we are going
- why did God do this
- how it was accomplished

The first month, according to God’s calendar, is generally in what we call on the Roman calendar March and April. It will vary, because the calendar that God has given us, the calculated Hebrew calendar, is a lunar-solar calendar, which coordinates the movements of the moon for the months and the movement of the sun for the years, and brings it all together in a perfect way of keeping the commandments of God for the Holy Days.

Verse 6: “And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread...” And there’s a great meaning for that, because that is when

the children of Israel left Egypt. God gave His covenant to Abraham on that day. That is a fantastic day. But for people who don’t keep it, that’s strange to hear. And unleavened bread? Ooh, my! Kind of strange to hear that, too—isn’t it?

Verse 6: “...You must eat unleavened bread seven days.... [there are lessons for us, and you learn as you obey] ...On the first day you shall have a Holy convocation. You shall not *do any servile work therein*” (vs 6-7). Then it talks about offering an offering by fire. But remember, the day came first, not the offering. The day is a day of a command to keep. The offering of an animal was the ceremony. The seventh day is a Holy convocation. Then he gives all the instructions in verses 9-21 on how to count to Pentecost. {see sermons and booklets on how to count to Pentecost, cbcg.org}

When you get to the 50<sup>th</sup> day, the day of Pentecost, he says, v 21: “And you shall proclaim on the same day that it may be a Holy convocation to you. You shall do no servile work *therein*...”

Verse 24: “Speak to the children of Israel saying, ‘In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, you shall have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of ram’s horns, a Holy convocation.’” That is the Feast of Trumpets. Maybe you have never heard of the Feast of Trumpets. What does it mean? What does it picture? Well, I’ll just tell you very quickly: *it pictures the return of Christ to this earth!*

Verse 27: “Also, on the tenth *day* of this seventh month, is the Day of Atonement... [A day of being *at-one with God*, which is special and above the Passover Day, which pictures the sacrifice of Christ.] ...*It shall be* a Holy convocation to you. And you shall **afflict** your souls...”—meaning you shall *fast without eating food or drinking water*. This is on the tenth day of the seventh month.

Verse 32: “*It shall be* to you a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict yourselves. In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath.” That’s why we know all days in the Scriptures begin at sunset.

Verse 34: “Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD. On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. On the eighth day shall be a Holy convocation to you... [the Last Great Day.] ... And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*’” (vs 34-36).

Notice the summary here, v 37: “These *are* the Feasts of the LORD which you shall proclaim to

be Holy convocations... [That's what they are. They are annual Sabbath days.] ...besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows..." (vs 37-38).

What I want to point out here is he calls them *the Sabbaths*. Remember where we began this segment, 'Verily, My Sabbaths you shall keep...' These are the Sabbaths it is talking about.

Now let's take a little survey in the Old Testament, and on into the New Testament, and let's see which days that they kept. We find in the book of the Law that the children of Israel kept the Passover (Num. 9). We also find in Josh. 5 that they kept the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread. All through the history of Israel, whenever they left God they left off keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days, and they went back to observing all the pagan things of the 'religions' of the people around them. Whenever God sent a judge to raise them back up, he brought them the laws of God and then they were obedient and kept the commandments as long as the judge lived.

God instituted the kingship under Saul, and then later under David, then with Solomon He established the temple and gave all the rituals for the temple. Again, we find the whole history of the Jews, and all the children of Israel, was that they would go through cycles of keeping the commandments of God and then going back to their heart's desire of all the pagan religions around them. Whenever there was a revival they came back to God. We find in 2-Chron. 30 that when Hezekiah brought back the children of Israel from all of their idolatry and all of their Sunday-keeping, and all of their Christmas-keeping, and all of the pagan things they were doing, that they kept the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread.

King Josiah repented of his sins, made the people repent of their sins; made them covenant with God that they would keep His laws, keep His commandments, keep His Sabbath and His Holy Days.

2 Chronicles 35:1—what Josiah did: "And Josiah kept a Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem. And they killed the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month." Whenever the people of God came back to God from their apostasy and from their sin, they came back to Sabbath-keeping, Passover-keeping, and Holy Day-keeping. And you find, if you read the rest of the chapter, that they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread with *great joy*.

Now let's come to the New Testament, because as astonishing as it may sound, there are more references in the New Testament to the Feasts of God, to the Passover, than there are in the history of the kings of Israel.

### **Jesus Christ kept the Sabbath and Holy Days:**

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did He keep the Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Did He keep the Passover? *Yes!*

As a matter of fact, we will see that Jesus Christ *is* our Passover.

- Are we to follow His example and walk in His footsteps? *Yes!*

Let's see where He and His family kept the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Luke 2:40: "And the little child grew and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom; and *the* grace of God was upon Him. Now, His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. And when He was twelve-years-old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the Feast" (vs 40-42).

Which days did Jesus keep? Let me just say right here: *Jesus never kept Sunday as a weekly day to keep*. Since we will see that Pentecost falls on the first day of the week, He kept Pentecost, but He didn't keep it because it was on the first day of the week. He kept it because that's the day that God commanded it to be. One of the arguments about the Church began on the first day of the week is intrinsically a faulty argument.

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read"—which is the Day of Pentecost. Here we find Jesus keeping Pentecost in Nazareth where He always kept the Sabbath; and Pentecost is called a Sabbath, though Pentecost is on the first day of the week when properly counted. *That's what Jesus kept*.

Let's see at the end of Jesus' life that He was to become our Passover; Luke 22:7: "Then came the day of the unleaveneds in which it was obligatory to kill the Passover *lambs*. And He sent Peter and John, saying, 'Go *and* prepare the Passover for us that we may eat'" (vs 7-8).

Jesus didn't keep a 'Lord's Supper.' Jesus kept the Passover, and we find in John 13 that there was foot-washing with it. Whenever the Passover is held by true Christians in the way that it should be, then there is foot-washing and the partaking of the bread and the wine.

Verse 14: "Now when the hour had come, He sat *down*, and the twelve apostles with Him. And He said to them, 'With *earnest* desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer...' (vs 14-15). That's what He kept.

Verse 17: "And He took a cup; *and* after giving thanks, He said, 'Take this, and divide it

among yourselves. For I say to you, I will not drink at all of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God has come.' And He took bread; *and* after giving thanks, He broke *it* and gave *it* to them, saying, 'This is My body, which is given for you. This do in the remembrance of Me.' In like manner also, *He took* the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup *is* the New Covenant...' (vs 17-20)—not testament, *covenant*. You need to know about covenant law. That will open your mind and open your eyes as to what the New Covenant is really all about. I cover that to a great extent in *The Christian Passover* book.

Verse 20: "This cup *is* the New Covenant in My blood, which is poured out for you." That has a greater and much more profound meaning than just *testament*.

As a matter of fact, the Gospel of John is really laid out according to the Feasts of God. We find again the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread, *which Jesus kept*. If we are going to walk in His footsteps, we are going to keep them. Someone is surely going to say that Jesus did that because He was under the Old Covenant. ***Not so!*** Jesus was not under the Old Covenant when He was here on the earth. ***He was under a special covenant with God to be the sacrifice for all mankind.*** He was not under the Old Covenant. He kept the Holy Days because God commanded them to be kept; and He kept all the commandments of God.

John 2:13: "Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem." That's where He chased then all of the moneychangers and the oxen and everything, cleaned out the temple.

Verse 23: "Now, when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the Feast... [being the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread] ...many believed on His name, as they observed the miracles that He was doing. But Jesus did not entrust Himself to them, because He knew all *men*; and He did not need anyone to testify concerning man, for He Himself knew what was in man" (vs 23-25). Why? ***Because He was the Creator!*** He knew the evil of human nature.

I realize that we're going through Scriptures quite rapidly, but this is an overview. And I want the number of Scriptures to have an impact upon you in what I'm saying, that you will clearly understand that there is no such thing as Christmas and Easter ever found in the Bible that we should keep.

John 6:4: "Now the Passover, a Feast of the Jews, was near." Then we find that Jesus gave the whole lesson, concerning that He was the Bread of Life.

Verse 35. "Jesus said to them, 'I am the Bread of Life; the one who comes to Me shall never

hunger; and the one who believes in Me shall never thirst at any time.'" You have to eat His flesh and drink His blood, which is symbolized by the unleavened bread and the wine. You have to have it properly, and do it properly according to the commandments of God. Otherwise, as Jesus said, '*You have no life in you.*' You cannot take the substitute that the world has done for the Passover—Communion, Lord's Supper, Eucharist—you have no salvation through any of those. ***Only through Christ do you have salvation!***

When you take the Passover you are signifying to God something very special that Jesus taught in v 57: "As the living Father has sent Me, and I live by the Father; so also **the one who eats Me shall live by Me.**" How did Jesus say that man is to live? *By every Word of God!*

We find that we have the Feast of Tabernacles, John 7:2: "Now the Jews' Feast of Tabernacles was near." His brothers, meaning His own physical brothers that He had, didn't believe in Him. They told Him that He should show Himself openly, and He said *no*.

Jesus said, v 8, "You go up to this Feast. I am not going up to this Feast now... [Some people say, 'See, He didn't keep it.' *No*, He kept it, but He didn't go with them. That's all He is saying here.] ...for My time has not yet been fulfilled."

Verse 14: "But then, about the middle of the Feast, Jesus went up into the temple and was teaching." He was there keeping it, but He didn't want to be known openly because His time had not yet come.

What have we covered so far? *We have covered in the New Testament:*

- Passover
- Unleavened Bread
- Pentecost
- Feast of Tabernacles

Now we're coming to the Last Great Day.

Verse 37: "Now, in the last day, the great day of the Feast... [that's the beginning of the eighth day, right as the sun was going down] ...Jesus stood and called out, saying, 'If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. The one who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.' But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, which those who believed in Him would soon receive; for *the* Holy Spirit was not yet *given* because Jesus was not yet glorified" (vs. 37-39). But what was Jesus keeping? *Passover, Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Feast of Tabernacles, Last Great Day*. No hint of any of the so-called Christian festivals in the New Testament.



Let's see something here concerning the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread and what it is called. We know that Jesus was crucified on the Passover Day, the 14<sup>th</sup> of Nisan, the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the first month. He died about 3:00 p.m. in the afternoon.

John 19:31: "The Jews therefore, so that the bodies might not remain on the cross on the Sabbath, because it was a preparation *day*... [most people think that means the weekly Sabbath, but it's not. This is the annual Sabbath] ...(for that Sabbath was a High Day), requested of Pilate that their legs might be broken and *the bodies* be taken away"—meaning a Holy Days.

The first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread follows immediately after the Passover. We read back in Lev. 23 on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the month is the Passover, and the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread. This is what we're dealing with right here. Christ died on the 14<sup>th</sup> and the 15<sup>th</sup> was coming at sunset, and they wanted to get the body off the cross and into the grave, because that Sabbath Day, which was coming, was a High Day, a Holy Day. So, there you have it all the way through the New Testament.

Acts 2:1: "And when the Day of *Pentecost*, the fiftieth day, was being fulfilled..." This means in the Greek *they were fulfilling the Day of Pentecost*, which was on the first day of the week. But that had nothing to do with Sunday service. What we really have here is that the Law was given on Pentecost at Mt. Sinai, and now the Holy Spirit is given on Pentecost at the temple, which then gives the ability for those who receive the Holy Spirit to keep the commandments of God in the Spirit. No longer in the letter, *but in the Spirit*.

"...they were all with one accord in the same place" (v 1). ***The first Christians were keeping Pentecost, a Holy Day of God.*** That is the day that He gave the Ten Commandments on in the Old Testament. If there are those who say that the Church began on the first day of the week—which it did—and therefore, that's why they keep Sunday, and yet they reject the Law, they are rejecting the very reason and purpose for Pentecost, and they don't have a clue as to what they are saying.

Then the Holy Spirit was poured out in power. Peter preached a tremendous and powerful sermon on that day, commanded them all to repent. Let's understand how powerful this was. You need to think about this in relationship to your life.

- What are you going to do with this new knowledge concerning the Holy Days of God?
- What will you do?

- Will you repent and change?
- Will your heart be pricked?
- Will the Spirit of God work with you to open your mind and your heart?

or

- Are you going to get mad and angry and close your heart and your mind and reject it and say:
  - ✓ that's not what I've been taught since I was a little kid
  - ✓ I've been a Catholic all my life; once a Catholic, always a Catholic
  - ✓ I've been a Baptist all my life; once a Baptist, always a Baptist
- Where is the repentance?

Repentance means *a turning*, a repenting to God.

Peter said, v 36: "Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, Whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.... [Why was He crucified? ***To bear your sins!*** That's why you need to repent.] ...Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart..." (vs 36-37).

- Are you pricked in your heart?
- Is God able to move you?
- Are you able to respond to the Spirit of God and let your heart and your mind be open to the Spirit of God, to lead you to repentance like these people were?

These were the first ones in the Church. Do you think that you're going to be in the Church of God in any other different way than these people were? *Of course not!*

Verse 37: "Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart; and they said to Peter and the other apostles, 'Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?' Then Peter said to them, 'Repent and be baptized' (vs 37-38). {see sermon: *The Full Meaning of Baptism*}

It's far more than just some sort of 'religious ritual' that you go through. It has deep and profound meaning. It has the meaning of applying the sacrifice of Christ *personally* to you. The way of God is so profound and so great and so magnificent.

- You need to understand!
- You need to have your mind opened!
- You need to repent!
- You need to be baptized!
- You need to receive the Spirit of God!

—which will give you the strength and understanding to live God's way, to keep His commandments, and to love God with all your heart.

This is vital and important information, salvational information. You can't just reject it out

of hand and go your way. You just can't say that's what 'you believe, and that's *your* religion.' Listen! If I preach to you the Word of God and the Word of God is something that God says is going to judge you, then *know* that you have heard the Word of God, and that's what God wants you to listen to. If I don't teach you the Word of God, *woe be to me!* That's just the way that it is. You need to understand that.

### The Apostles Kept the Sabbath and Holy Days:

Here's a deliberate mistranslation in the *King James Version* of the Bible—Acts 12. We're going in to what the apostles did. You'll remember that we went through and did a survey through the book of Acts, concerning how that the apostles kept the Sabbath all the way through the book of Acts.

Acts 12:1: "Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to persecute some of those of the Church; and he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take Peter also. (Now those were *the* days of Unleavened Bread.)" (vs 1-3).

Luke is writing this to record when the time was that they were keeping this, when this occurred. If they weren't keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread, why record that it was the Days of Unleavened Bread? If they were keeping Easter he would have said Easter. And this is where the translators put in the word *Easter*.

Verse 4: "And after arresting him, he put *him* in prison, delivering *him* to four sets of four soldiers to guard him with the intent of bringing him out to the people after the Passover [*KJV*-Easter] *season*." Easter is a blatant mistranslation. The Greek word here is 'pascha'—translated *Passover* everywhere else in the Bible. There is no basis for Easter-keeping at all by the Church.

Let's see as Paul was traveling and in journeying what he was doing, what he was keeping, what days that he kept.

Acts 20:6: "But we sailed away from Philippi **after** the Days of Unleavened Bread..." Why did they sail *after* the Days of Unleavened Bread? *Very simply and obviously, they were keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread!* They were there with the brethren and teaching and preaching, and keeping those days. This is a powerful witness.

- Will you believe the Scripture?
- Will you believe the Truth of God?
- Will you believe the things of God?

or

- Will you believe a man who teaches you a 'religion'?

Let's understand something very profound concerning what the Apostle Paul has said, Acts 24:14: "But I confess to you that according to the way which they call heresy..." The Jews called what he was doing with Christ *heresy*. What we do today in following Christ and keeping the Passover, Feast of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles and the Last Great Day, people call *heresy*. After the way people call *heresy*, we can identify with Paul.

"...so I serve the God of my fathers, believing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets" (v 14).

- Did we read to you concerning the Sabbath and Holy Days in the Law? *Yes!*
- Did we read to you in the Prophets concerning the Sabbath and Sabbath-breaking, and what happens because of that? *Yes!*
- Did Paul believe all of those? *Yes!*
- Did he teach all of those? *Yes!*
- Did he live all of those? *Yes!*
- Did he keep the commandments of God?

"...having hope in God, which they themselves also **acknowledge**, that there will be a resurrection of the dead—both *the* just and *the* unjust" (v 15). That's a profound statement, 'acknowledge'—*believing all*. Will you believe all that is written in the Law and the Prophets, as well as the New Testament?

Let's see how the Apostle Paul gauged his time. Listen! If anyone tries to convince you that Paul did away with the Sabbath and the Holy Days—we are going to cover all of the difficult Scriptures of Eph. 2 and Col. 2, and 'the end of the Law,' and all of those things in the series: *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*. We're going to cover all of those, and we're going to have a true and a proper explanation of each one of them from the Scriptures.

- Do you believe that Paul did away with the laws of God?
- Since God gave the Law, what man can do away with what God has given? *No man!*

Jesus said, Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled. Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the* righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, there is

no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven” (vs 17-20). And probably indicating they won’t be there.

There are a lot of Sunday-keeping theologians that better really read the Word of God, and understand what it says. If they think they have salvation, they better get another thought coming, because the words of God tell them *no, they won’t; unless you do what God says, there’s no salvation coming to anybody!*

1-Corinthians 16:7: “For *at this time* I will not *stop* to see you, but I hope at some *future* time to stay with you, if the Lord permits. But I will remain in Ephesus until Pentecost.” Paul was there and kept Pentecost. He didn’t stay there until Pentecost to leave on the Day of Pentecost, as some perverted, twisting-of-the-Scriptures teachers might want to say. He stayed until Pentecost to *keep* Pentecost at Ephesus.

Verse 9: “For a great and effective door has been opened to me, and there *are* many adversaries.... [there will be many adversaries] ...Now if Timothy comes, see to it that he may be with you without fear; for he labors in the work of *the* Lord, even as I *do*. Therefore, do not let anyone despise him; but send him forth *on his journey* in peace, so that he may come to me; for I am waiting for him with the brethren” (vs. 9-11). Then the rest of it is to continue on, and go forth, and keep the Word of God.

Let’s see a very profound and important section of Scripture, and we will see the implications of this. The reason this is important is because a lot of theologians will say that Passover, Unleavened Bread and the Holy Days in the Bible were only for the Jews. The Gentiles don’t have to keep them. *Not so!*

1-Corinthians 5:6: “Your glorying *is* not good....” That is, the people there who were the brethren at the Church of Corinth were allowing a man who was having incest with his stepmother, and they allowed him to continue attending. They were glorying in it. He said put him out.

Verse 6: “Your glorying *is* not good. Don’t you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?” This refers to the Feast of Unleavened Bread. During the Feast of Unleavened Bread leaven is a type of sin, vanity and human nature. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. That sin within the Church was causing sin to be transferred to *all* the congregation because they were agreeing with it.

Paul says, v 7: “Therefore, purge out the old leaven, so that you may become a new lump, *even* as you are unleavened [in Christ]....” There are two meanings to that. They got rid of the leaven out of

their houses to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread; and also in Christ *spiritually* they are unleavened.

Verse 7: “...For... [because] ...Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us.” How can people not keep the Passover when that’s one of the very functions of Christ? *As our Passover!* It doesn’t make any sense, when you really get to the Scriptures and try and figure out all of these false doctrines, and the twisting and lying conniving of men. “...For Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us.”

Verse 8: “For this reason... [because Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us] ...let us keep the Feast...” Is that doing away with any of the Feasts of God? *Not in the greatest stretch of any imagination! None whatsoever!* Paul says, “...let us keep the Feast.” This was to Gentiles in Corinth.

“...let us keep the Feast, not with old leaven, nor with *the* leaven of malice and wickedness, but with *the* unleavened *bread* of sincerity and Truth” (v 8). So, the Feast of Unleavened Bread pictures, then, how our lives become more sinless and unleavened in Christ. But the point is, he said, “Let us keep the Feast.”

In 1-Cor. 11 Paul said that ‘in the night He was betrayed, Jesus took the bread, and He took the wine,’ and He said, ‘Take, eat...’ He said, ‘Take, drink...’

All the way through the New Testament we have all these references to the Holy Days of God. There is not one centillionth of any credibility whatsoever that the pagan holidays of Sunday, Christmas, Easter and New Years should be kept and observed by true Christians. ***Everywhere the Bible enforces the Sabbath and Holy Days of God!***

Now that you know this:

- **What will you do?**
- **What will you observe?**
- *The choice is yours!*

Scriptures from The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

- 1) Revelation 14:12
- 2) Matthew 5:27-28
- 3) Judges 21:25
- 4) Revelation 22:12-14
- 5) Deuteronomy 12:28-32
- 6) Exodus 31:13
- 7) Leviticus 23:1-3
- 8) Exodus 31:13
- 9) Leviticus 23:3-7, 21, 24, 27, 32, 34-38

- 10) 2-Chronicles 35:1
- 11) Luke 2:40-42
- 12) Luke 4:16
- 13) Luke 22:7-8, 14-15, 17-20
- 14) John 2:13, 23-25
- 15) John 6:4, 35, 57
- 16) John 7:2, 8, 14, 37-39
- 17) John 19:31
- 18) Acts 2:1, 36-38
- 19) Acts 12:1-4
- 20) Acts 20:6
- 21) Acts 24:14-15
- 22) Matthew 5:17-20
- 23) 1 Corinthians 16:7-11
- 24) 1 Corinthians 5:6-8

- *The Christian Baptist* (Feb. 2, 1824) by Alexander Campbell (sundaylaw.net).
- Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, (New York minister's conference, Nov. 13, 1893)
- *The Sunday Problem*, United Lutheran Church, 1923 (biblestudy.org)
- Bible Sabbath Association

FRC: mds  
Transcribed: 10/24/2003  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—5/25/15

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Jeremiah 10; 8
- Ezekiel 8
- Leviticus 23:9-20
- Numbers 8
- Joshua 5
- 2-Chronicles 30
- John 13
- Ephesians 2
- Colossians 2
- 1 Corinthians 11

Also referenced:

Books:

- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Plain Sermons on the Catechism* by Isaac Williams (amightywind.com)
- *Ductor Dubitantium* by Bishop Jeremy Taylor (sundaylaw.net)
- *Dialogues on the Lord's Day* by Dr. T.H. Morer (sabbathtruth.com)
- *The Sabbath Question* by J.J. Taylor
- *The Ten Commandments* by R.W. Dale (angelfire.com)
- *Dwight's Theology Vol. 4* by Timothy Dwight (angelfire.com)
- *First Day Observance; Disciples of Christ* (biblestudy.org)
- *The Creeds of Christendom* by Philip Schaff (angelfire.com)
- *The History of the Christian Religion and Church* by Augustus Neander (angelfire.com)
- *Theological Compendium* by Amos Binney (angelfire.com)
- *All Roads Lead to Rome?* by Michael De Semlyen
- *My Catholic Faith* by Louis La Ravoire

Sermon Series: *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*

Sermon

- *Which Came First: the Day or the Ceremony?*
- *The Full Meaning of Baptism.*

Miscellaneous publications/organizations:

## Holy Sabbath VIII

### How Should the Sabbath be Kept?

Fred R. Coulter

We have covered an awful lot concerning Sabbath-keeping. We've also seen how the children of Israel were sent into captivity because of Baal-worship and Ashteroth-worship, which is Sunday-keeping and Easter. In other words, God sent them into captivity for breaking His Sabbath and His Holy Days because they were keeping Sunday. They were worshipping Baal, they were worshipping Ashteroth, and many, many other gods.

Now let's look at how the Sabbath should be kept in the New Testament, and then we will finish up by going to a place in the book of Hebrews where there is an absolute, dogmatic command in the New Testament that we are to keep the Sabbath.

Let's first of all see how Jesus kept the Sabbath. We will see that Jesus, as His custom was, always kept the Sabbath. Let's understand something very, very important concerning the preaching of Jesus Christ. The Law and the Prophets were until John. That meant that the Law and the Prophets were the highest authority; there was no higher authority. When John came the Kingdom of God was preached. With the Kingdom of God being preached not one jot or one tittle shall pass from the Law whatsoever.

Let's see what Jesus did, and let's understand that *if* Sunday-keeping were going to be for the Church of God—or as some people call it *the Christian Church*—then Jesus would have made it absolutely clear beyond any shadow of doubt that He was in fact changing the day from Sabbath to Sunday. We will see there is no such command from Jesus that way.

Mark 1:14. "Now, after the imprisonment of John, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the Gospel of the Kingdom of God." We know the Kingdom of God is the rule of God, the whole Millennial Kingdom of God with Christ as King, and all the resurrected saints serving as priests and kings under Him. We know from the prophecies in Isa, 66 that the whole world is going to keep the Sabbath. We know from Zech. 14 that they are going to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

So, when He is preaching the Kingdom of God, no one understands that *He is not destroying the Sabbath or getting rid of the Sabbath*, He is, in fact, *enforcing* the Sabbath, and bringing a higher standard to Sabbath-keeping, just like He brought a higher standard to every one of the commandments of God.

Verse 15: "And saying, 'The time has been fulfilled...'" That means that the time of the preaching of the Kingdom of God. And according to the Scriptures, Jesus was the One Who was to bring it after John, who was the forerunner and the messenger to precede the Lord.

"...and the Kingdom of God is near at hand..." (v 15)—meaning that Jesus was the King, Jesus was the Representative, He was there right at hand.

"...repent, and believe in the Gospel" (v 15). Everywhere we go through the New Testament, the very beginning thing is that people have to repent. They have to repent of their sins. They have to come to Christ and understand that it was

- His sacrifice
- His death
- His beating
- His scourging
- His mocking
- the spear thrust through His side

where He gasped out His last on the cross, and ***He was that sacrifice!*** When you repent to God you accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior and Lord and Master, and One Whom you love, and One Whom you give obedience. And please understand:

- No one is going to enter into the Kingdom of God who is a lawless person, against the laws of God.
- No one is going to enter into the Kingdom of God if they don't keep His commandments.

You also need to realize that as we go through these Scriptures, if you have an *NIV Bible*, you need to get rid of it, because an *NIV Bible* is corrupt. There are 65,000 words removed from the *King James Version*—that have been taken out—in the *NIV* version. You have to understand that. You have to have

- the right Scripture
- the right Word
- the right Lord
- the right Jesus
- the right understanding

All the insipid preaching that you hear in the Protestant churches, and the Catholic churches, and whatever other denominations that do not uphold Jesus Christ as Lord and Master, and that you have to *obey Him*, you have to *serve Him*, you have to

yield to Him, you have to have *your life buried in the covenant death of baptism*. All that do not teach that are not from God. They may profess, but:

- they have another gospel
- they have another Jesus
- they are not preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God
- they are not preaching repentance from sin

What they are doing is preaching that *God wants you to have all good things*.

Listen! Remember the lesson of Israel in the wilderness because of their sins. Remember the lesson of Israel in the 'promised land' because of their sins. God gave them good things, but ***because of sin*** they were taken away. Know for sure that all the good things that people expect today and enjoy today, ***unless they repent and turn to God***—quit their sinning and quit their Sabbath-breaking, and quit the sin of Sunday-keeping—***God's wrath is going to come and He is going to send this nation off into captivity***, just like He has in the past. Know and understand that that is for sure. So, when Jesus came preaching, 'repent and believe the Gospel'—that is the start.

Let's see His example right after He said that He was Lord of the Sabbath. Stop and consider this again: Which day is Jesus Lord of, by His own admission, Sabbath, or Sunday? *It is Sabbath!* It is absolutely wrong to call Sunday the Lord's day.

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.' And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths...' [plural; the weekly Sabbath and the annual sabbaths] ...or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 1-4). This tells us how Jesus kept the Sabbath.

- He taught on the Sabbath
- He taught them God's Word
- He taught them about the Kingdom of God
- He taught them about God's grace, mercy and power
- He healed on the Sabbath

Verse 5: "And after looking around at them with anger..." There is *righteous indignation!* There is a time when God has anger because of sin, and because of the hard-heartedness of these people. And Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was angry. What a horrible and terrible attitude, to deny a man healing on the Sabbath. Think about that! How self-righteous can you be?

He was angry, "...being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other" (v 5). Please understand that God's way is not a 'religion.' ***It is a way of life.*** Just like today, 'religious leaders' are the ones who have caused all the confusion concerning the Bible, to change the Bible, to change the Word of God, to twist and turn the words *to suit their own ends*.

Verse 6: "Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him." That's what people want to do with Sabbath-keepers today, *the exact same attitude!*

1. Jesus *kept* the Sabbath
2. He *taught* on the Sabbath
3. He *did good* and He *healed* on the Sabbath

Those are the things that He did, and He set us an example that we should do as He did also. Let's see why the Sabbath Day was given. The Sabbath Day was given as a teaching day:

- to teach the Word of God
- to teach the Truth of the Bible
- to listen to the voice of God

In the Bible you have recorded all the words of God. The Sabbath psalm is, '***Today, if you will hear His voice!***' I am asking you today: **Will you hear His voice?** Let's see what happens when people don't hear His voice.

Mark 6:1: "And He left there and came into His *own* country, and His disciples followed Him. Now when the Sabbath day came, He began to teach in the synagogue; and many *of those* who heard Him were astonished, saying, 'From where did this *man* get these things? And what *is* this wisdom that has been given to Him, that by His hands many miracles are done also? Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, and the brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?' And they were offended in Him" (vs 1-3).

Just stop and note that Jesus had brothers and sisters; Mary had other children after Jesus was born. It is a lie that Mary was a perpetual virgin. It is a lie that she was assumed bodily into heaven. These religionists just need to be told it. They are lying and twisting the Word of God and adding their own traditions and their own ideas to God's way.

Verse 4: "But Jesus said to them, 'A prophet is not without honor except in his *own* country, and among *his own* kinsmen, and in his *own* house.' And He was not able to do any works of power there, except that He laid *His* hands on a few sick people

and healed *them*. And He was amazed by their unbelief....” (vs 4-6). Right there on the Sabbath Day, with them right there in front of Him.

Let’s understand that Jesus kept the Sabbath *as a custom*, meaning that *He did it all of His life*. Luke 4:16: “And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read.”

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did Jesus always do the things that pleased the Father? *Yes!*
- Is keeping the Sabbath on a weekly basis *as a custom* a thing that Jesus did and that we should follow? *Yes!*

Peter said we are to *walk in His footsteps; Who did no sin*. Therefore, keeping the Sabbath is *righteousness*. And we are also going to see a little bit later on, keeping the Sabbath is also *Holiness*.

Verse 31: “Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbaths.” Every Sabbath Jesus was teaching. That is profound! The teaching was the Word of God.

Verse 32: “And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.” Not like the scribes, as it says there in Matt. 7, but *with power and with authority*

Again, let’s see what Jesus was doing on the Sabbath. Let’s see how important that it was. Please understand that Jesus *nowhere* changed the Sabbath. In the Bible, in the New Testament, *nowhere* is there any authority to change it and keep Sunday.

Note the sermon series: *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*—I go through 25 reasons that Protestants have, and Catholics have, trying to justify Sunday-keeping from the Bible, and we will see every one of their reasons is a lying and twisting of the Scriptures and a perversion of the Truth of God and is not true.

Luke 6:1: “Now it came to pass on *the* second Sabbath of *the* first rank *that* He was walking through the grain fields; and His disciples were plucking the ears and were eating, after rubbing *them* in their hands. But some of the Pharisees said to them, ‘Why are you doing that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbaths?’” (vs 1-2).

The Jews were just picking at everything that they were doing. It’s not wrong to eat on the Sabbath; it’s not wrong to travel on the Sabbath. Jesus was walking on the Sabbath; His disciples were walking on the Sabbath. Even Paul traveled on the Sabbath a great distance to preach the Word of God, to fellowship with Christ through the Holy Spirit of God. To fellowship with the brethren is

more important than just sitting in a house and doing nothing.

- Sabbath-keeping is a positive thing
- Sabbath-keeping takes action
- Sabbath-keeping takes *your* input
- Sabbath-keeping takes *God’s* input with His Holy Spirit
- *It’s not a passive thing!*

Some people are so afraid to break the Sabbath that some of them just stay in bed all day long. They haven’t kept the Sabbath; they haven’t done a thing. They have avoided doing anything positive. Maybe they didn’t break it by doing something, but *they broke it by doing nothing!*

Verse 3: “And Jesus answered *and* said to them, ‘Have you not read even this, that which David did when he himself hungered, and those who were with him? How he went into the house of God and took the loaves of showbread, and he ate *of them*, and also gave *some* to those with him, which it is not lawful to eat except *for* the priests only?’” (vs 3-4). I have even read some papers that people have said that it was a lawful thing for him to do. *No!* Jesus said it was unlawful, and for those that were with him, too.

Verse 5: “And He said to them, ‘The Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath.’” Jesus by His example is showing how to keep it and how to have the things loosed of the Sabbath, which make it a burden. If you’ve ever read the *Code of Jewish Law*, which has hundreds and hundreds of picayunish laws concerning the Sabbath, then you will understand why Jesus did what He did. We derive from this:

1. it’s okay to travel on the Sabbath
2. it’s just fine to eat on the Sabbath, even if you aren’t in your home because you are traveling
3. the teaching on the Sabbath is the most important thing
4. the fellowshiping together with the brethren

That takes precedence over everything else concerning the Sabbath, because it is a positive day that is to be kept.

Verse 6: “Now it also came to pass on another Sabbath *that* He went into the synagogue and taught... [parallel account in Mark 3] ...and a man was there whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him... [that means scrutinized Him] ...whether He would heal on the Sabbath, so that they might find an accusation against Him. But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, ‘Arise and stand in the midst.’ And he arose

*and stood in their midst.* Then Jesus said to them, 'I will ask you *one thing*: Is it lawful to do good or to do evil on the Sabbaths? to save life or to destroy it?' And after looking around on them all, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he did so, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other. But they were filled with rage, and consulted with one another *as to* what they should do with Jesus" (vs 6-11).

Even by Sabbath-keepers there was resistance about keeping the Sabbath the way that Jesus kept it. They wanted to keep the Sabbath where you could do nothing, go nowhere, only have just a set little formula of verses that you read every Sabbath, and you have your perfunctory schedule; as a matter of fact, just like the Catholics. The Jews laid out every Scripture to be read every Sabbath, and they could not deviate from it. **No!**

- God wants inspiration of the Holy Spirit
- God wants Truth and righteousness on the Sabbath
- God wants the liberty from sin

—because when you are keeping the Sabbath you are obeying and you are not sinning

Now let's come to the account in Matthew 12, the parallel account of Luke 6. We're going to see that Jesus adds another lesson concerning the Sabbath.

Matthew 12:1: "At that time Jesus went through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day; and His disciples were hungry, and they began to pluck the heads of grain and to eat *them*. But after seeing *this*, the Pharisees said to Him, 'Behold, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on *the* Sabbath.'" (vs 1-2). And sure enough, that was a correct statement, because God says, 'You shall not harvest on the Sabbath Day. In earing time and harvest time, in seedtime, you shall keep the Sabbath.'

Verse 3: "But He said to them, 'Have you not read what David did when he himself and those with him were hungry? How he went into the house of God and he ate the loaves of showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but for the priests only? Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbaths the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath and are guiltless?'" (vs 3-5).

Here they were criticizing the disciples, but at the temple the priests were offering the sacrifices, and it was a lot of heavy work to do so. They were pouring the blood at the base of the altar. They were offering the incense. All of that was on the Sabbath. Jesus said they profaned the Sabbath but were blameless. Showing that whatever work is necessary to serve and worship God, He will honor and respect

that as long as it is in obedience to Him.

Verse 6: "But I say to you, there is *one* here Who is greater than the temple." In other words, since He is the One Who created the Sabbath and gave it, and gave the commandment to keep it, since He is the One Who is our Lord and Master and High Priest in heaven right now, ***He is the One Who shows us what to do on the Sabbath Day!***

Jesus Christ has greater authority than the temple and the work that the priests did at the temple. He has greater authority than all of the code of Jewish laws concerning the Sabbath. He has greater authority because He is the Lawgiver, and He is setting the New Testament Law concerning the Sabbath, if you rightly understand what He is saying here.

Verse 7: "Now if you had known what this *means*... [let's see if you know what this means] ...'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless.... [they were not guilty of what they were doing] ...For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath Day" (vs 7-8).

Let's understand something; this is very profound: ***God wants mercy and not sacrifice!*** Therefore, the Sabbath is

- to serve man in worshipping God
- to serve man in learning of God
- to serve man in doing good
  - ✓ *toward God*, because you love Him and keep His commandments
  - ✓ *toward the brethren* because they assemble with you
  - ✓ *to those who are sick* and in need
  - ✓ *for those who need help* to provide for them

All of that is the new definition of the Sabbath that Jesus is giving. That's why these accounts are here for us. And we need to understand it. He is Lord of the Sabbath Day, and He is showing how that under the New Covenant the Sabbath is to be kept.

Luke 13—again, we find Jesus teaching. That's the whole purpose of Sabbath Day. That's the whole purpose of Sabbath services. Those who are elders and teachers are to take the Word of God, rightly divide it and teach the brethren, in season, out of season. ***Teach them the Word of God!***

- teach them *how* they are to live their lives
- teach them *how* they are to worship God
- teach them *how* they are to love God
- teach them *how* to serve one another
- teach them *how* to be merciful and kind and gracious
- teach them *how* to stand for Truth
- teach them *how* to understand,



- teach them *how* to avoid false doctrine, *how* to recognize it
- teach them *how* to understand who a true teacher of God is

That's what needs to be done on the Sabbath Day!

For those Sunday-keepers who say that Christians who keep the Sabbath are using the Sabbath to justify themselves, it is absolutely a blatant lie. *No!* Christ is the only One Who justifies us:

- His life
- His death
- His crucifixion
- His resurrection
- the mercy and grace of God

—because by grace we have been saved, and no other way.

If anyone is thinking: 'you're trying to justify yourself by Sabbath-keeping.' *No!* Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments.' One of the commandments that He gave was the Sabbath.

- Do you love Christ?
- Do you keep His commandments?
- How can you love Christ if you keep Sunday?

You're breaking the fourth commandment by not keeping the Sabbath. You are sinning by keeping Sunday. So therefore, you are not keeping His words and you don't love Him. Love in the New Testament requires action. Love is not a fuzzy feeling in the heart. Love is not an emotional, gushy, do-gooder kind of thing. Love is powerful, by the grace of God and the Holy Spirit of God:

- to love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being
- to love your neighbor as yourself
- to love the brethren as Christ loved them

That all comes from the *grace of God, the Spirit of God, the love of God*, and is to be also done on the Sabbath. That's why we keep the Sabbath, because we love God, and we need God's grace, and we need God's mercy. That's why Jesus told the Pharisees, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' which was a Sabbath lesson. And He said, 'Go learn what this means.'

Luke 13:10: "Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on *one of the Sabbaths*; and lo, there was a woman who had *been afflicted with* a spirit of infirmity *for* eighteen years, and she was bent over and unable to straighten herself up. And when He saw her, Jesus called *her* to *Him* and said to her, 'Woman, you have been loosed from your infirmity.' Then He laid *His* hands on her; and

immediately she was made straight, and she glorified God" (vs 10-13). What a tremendous thing!

This also shows that on the Sabbath you are *loosed* from the bonds of Satan; you are *loosed* from his control in your life. If you are out there in the world shopping, if you are out there doing the things that Satan has perverted the Sabbath—making it a business day, a sales day, an activity day, a sports day, a day of pleasure, a day of doing your own thing, a day of going watching sports, or participating in sports—then you are *desecrating* the Sabbath. You are serving Satan the devil because those are his activities. Here is an example of being loosed physically from an infirmity on the Sabbath. But also when you keep the Sabbath you are loosed from all of the bonds of iniquity, which binds you to the world in breaking the Sabbath.

Notice the attitude of the ruler of the synagogue, v 14: "And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath Day."

You see what spirit and attitude that he was in? He didn't want Jesus in his synagogue healing. Jesus went there and healed so He could teach everyone a lesson, and even that hard-hearted ruler of the synagogue.

Verse 15: "Therefore, the Lord answered him and said, 'Hypocrite!....'" *Jesus didn't mince any words with people.* Jesus did not come to *please* people. Jesus did not *placate* the rabbis, the priests or the scribes.

- He came to *preach Truth*
- He came to *do good*
- He came to *preach the Gospel* of the Kingdom of God, which involves Sabbath-keeping

He said, "Hypocrite!" In another place He calls them a 'generation of vipers.' Too many of the ministers of Satan are snake-eyed and fork-tongued, who twist and pervert the Scriptures of God, take away the power and authority, and love and mercy, the graciousness of Christ, and His preaching and teaching to help people.

Verse 15: "Therefore, the Lord answered him and said, 'Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his donkey from the manger and lead *it* away to drink? And is it not *just as necessary for* this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?'" (vs 15-16).

I tell you what, if you will begin keeping the Sabbath Day as Jesus gave the example and instructed, you likewise will be loosed from the bond of Satan. But that's going to take some repenting. We'll see here in just a minute. That's going to take some action upon your part. You can't continue just the way you are.

- God is calling you *to change*
- God is calling you *to repent*
- God is calling you *to love Him and serve Him and do His will* and not your will

Verse 17: "And after He said these things, all those who opposed Him were ashamed; and all the people rejoiced at all the glorious things that were being done by Him."

Let's see what Jesus said concerning repentance. And let's apply this because it comes just before this lesson taught on the Sabbath Day by the healing and losing of the woman of her infirmities. He begins to teach how you are loosed from your sins. It begins with repentance. Then the application of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and burial in watery baptism—the watery grave—in a covenant pledge to God; that you are buried with Him in baptism; you are crucified with Him; that you can rise out of that watery grave and walk in newness of life.

Verse 1: "Now at the same time, *there* were present some who were telling Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans, because they suffered such things? No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish'" (vs 1-3). You apply that spiritually. You apply it to the lessons that we are learning concerning the Sabbath Day.

- *unless you repent* of your Sabbath-breaking
- *unless you start obeying God*
- *unless you come to God* and understand that you are a sinner by nature, that from within every evil is there within you, and only Christ can help you

then you are going to likewise perish with all the other Sabbath-breakers. Think about losing eternal life. ***If you lose eternal life, you have perished forever!***

He said it again, v 4: "Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you suppose that these were debtors above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem?" And isn't that the way we try and justify things that happen to people? *We say, 'Well, maybe it was God's judgment. Maybe they deserved it.'* Here Jesus is talking about some things

that happened: a slaughter; an accident. He's telling you, don't go around and judge them and say they deserved it because they were breaking God's Law.

Jesus said, v 5: "No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish." This repentance comes down to a very important thing.

Another incident on the Sabbath Day, Luke 14:1: "Now it came to pass, when He went into a house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on *the* Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching Him.... [here is a whole group of Pharisees; Jesus came in, He got the invitation, so He went in] ...And behold, there was a certain man *who had* dropsy *standing* in front of Him. Then Jesus answered *and* spoke to the doctors of the Law and to *the* Pharisees, saying... [all of those who were 'the experts' in the Law] ...'Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?'" (vs 1-3).

I imagine He looked around at each one of them in the eye just to see what their reaction was. Of course, you need to understand that Jesus also knew their thoughts.

Verse 4: "But they were silent. And after taking hold *of him*, He healed him and *then* let *him* go. And He answered *and* said to them, 'Who among you shall have a donkey or an ox fall into a pit, and will not immediately pull it out on the Sabbath day?' But again, they were not able to answer Him concerning these things" (vs 4-6).

Verse 24: "For I tell you, not one of those men..." There was the parable of the supper, none of them. If you don't do what God says, you are not going to be there with the supper. You're not going to be in the Kingdom of God.

Then He begins to explain how you can be in the Kingdom of God, v 25: "And great multitudes were going with Him; and He turned *and* said to them."

Can you imagine what some of these Protestant ministers would do? Could you imagine what the pope would do when he went to Poland and there were 400,000 out there to see him? He waved his hand and they all fell down on their knees, and they all worshipped the pope. ***God says don't worship any man; worship God only!*** And they were so happy to have all of those numbers. If there were great multitudes following a Protestant minister, and He saw all those multitudes, what would He say? 'Oh, I'm so happy and thankful that you are here. Why don't you all come in and you just confess Jesus, and you just give your heart to the Lord, and you come and join our fellowship group, and that will be just fine. We meet here at Sunday at eleven in the morning.'

Let's see what Jesus said, v 26: "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father, and mother..." That means *to love God more*.

But that love toward God is so intense, that maybe your father or mother will take it as hatred because you won't do what they do. Maybe your mother and father would say to you, 'Hey, I was born a Catholic, always a Catholic, I'm going to die a Catholic.' But you come and say, 'I am repenting of all this Catholicism, and all of these pagan laws, and all of these pagan things that the Catholics are doing: Sunday-keeping, Eucharist, beads, Mary-worship, idol-worship and all of these hideous sins.' And they will say, 'You hate us. You don't love us.' That's what it means. *You love God more* in spite of what your father and mother.

"...and wife, and children, and brothers and sisters, and, in addition, his own life also, he cannot be My disciple" (v 26). The Greek there is 'adunatai'—the strongest sense of *impossibility* of being a disciple of Christ. That means you forsake

- your ways
- your thoughts
- your interpretations
- your stretching of the Scriptures to suit your own 'religious' self if you are a 'religious' person
- your justification of your sins and living in sin, even if you have never gone to church

(go to the next track)

***You have to forsake your way, your thoughts and everything!***

Verse 27: "And whoever does not carry his cross..." True Christianity is not easy. Because you are going against the world, you're going to have trials and difficulties. You're going to have your own individual problems to overcome, and that is bearing your cross.

"...and come after Me..." (v 27). Christ is not going to come after you. *You* come after Christ. *You* seek God. *You* are the one who has to have the initiative.

"...cannot be My disciple" (v 27). It's quite a bit different than what the world thinks. This whole thing of Sabbath-keeping is so profound.

Look what Jesus has done to redefine Sabbath-keeping for the New Covenant, so that we can come together in fellowship; we can love God; we can serve each other and do what is right. John wrote that ***our fellowship is with God the Father and Jesus Christ*** (1-John 1:3).

Hebrews 3:1 and let's understand something

very profound concerning Jesus, concerning Moses "Because of this... [that means everything in chapters 1 & 2] ...Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of the *faith* we profess—Jesus Christ, Who was faithful to Him Who appointed Him, even as Moses *was* in all His house. For He has been counted worthy of greater glory than Moses, even as He Who built the house has so much more honor than the house *itself*. For every house is built by someone, but He Who built all things *is* God. Now on the one hand, Moses *was* faithful in all his house, as a ministering servant, for a testimony of those things which were going to be spoken afterwards. But on the other hand, Christ *was faithful* as the Son over His own house..." (vs 1-6).

His faithfulness included Sabbath-keeping. We just saw it—didn't we? If He didn't keep the Sabbath, He could not have been faithful. He is faithful over His house.

"...Whose house **we are**, if we are truly holding fast the confidence and rejoicing of the hope firm to the end. For this reason, even as the Holy Spirit says, 'Today, if you will hear His voice'" (vs 6-7). This is quoted from Psa. 95—David's psalm for the Sabbath. That has a direct bearing to what Paul wrote in Heb. 4 concerning the Sabbath and concerning David. "...**Today, will you hear His voice.**"

Verse 8: "Harden not your hearts, as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness." What was the first rebellion? *Right after God gave the Ten Commandments on the Day of Pentecost*; which included, 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' What did they do?

As soon as Moses didn't come down from the mountain as quickly as they thought, they said, 'Well this man Moses, we don't know what happened to him.' So, they went to Aaron. And Aaron caved in to the political pressure and the majority vote of the people when they said, 'Make as gods, Aaron.' *So Aaron did!* He made the golden calf. And the golden calf was sun-worship, because in between the horns of the golden calf was the sundisk, showing that they were worshipping the sun. On what day do you suppose they had a feast unto their gods, which they had made? *Sunday! That was rebellion in the wilderness!* What happened to them? *Those who instigated it were consumed; the earth opened and swallowed them up!* Those things are written for our admonition that we don't do the same thing, that we don't tempt God. While Moses was getting all of the Law they did that.

Then when it came time for them to go into the 'promised land,' ten of the spies came back and said, 'Oooh, We can't go in; the people are tall, and

the cities are walled up.' Joshua and Caleb said, 'No! Don't listen to them. God will deliver us.' And the people said, 'God, why did You bring us out here to kill us and our children?' They complained, wept, wailed, moaned, groaned and rebelled against God all night. God gave His judgment against the hardness of their heart and said, 'Because you accuse Me of killing your children, *you* will die in this wilderness. And your children, which you said that I would kill, I will bring into the *promised land*.'

Then they had the remorse of the world: 'Oh, we sinned! Oh, we sinned! We'll do as the Lord said.' Moses said, 'Don't go up. God has already made His judgment. Don't go fight. God is not with you' They went up anyway and they got slaughtered. ***You don't tempt God!*** You don't come to God with *your* rebellion and *your* hard-heartedness, and expect God to accept *it* or *you*. You come to God on *God's* terms, with a repentant heart and determination to hear His voice.

Verse 8: "Harden not your hearts, as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness, where your fathers tempted Me *and* tried Me, and saw My works forty years'" (vs 8-9). What were they worshipping? What were those renegades doing, those who didn't serve God?

This may come as a shock and surprise to you, because most people think that the children of Israel were obediently keeping the Sabbath in the wilderness. Such was not the case. *They rejected the Sabbath in the wilderness, and God rejected them, turned them over to their own devices!* Only those who were following the commands of God and following Moses were keeping the Sabbath and doing what was right.

Amos 5:21—God says: "I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will take no delight in your solemn assemblies... [Christmas, Easter, New Year's and all the feast days which the Roman Catholic Church has, the Anglican Church, and the Protestant Churches] ...Though you offer Me burnt offerings and your grain offerings, I will not accept them. Nor will I regard the peace offerings of your fat animals. Take the noise of your songs away from Me; for I will not hear the melody of your harps" (vs 21-23).

Isn't that something, all of the silly singing that goes on in some of these churches; some of them that's all they do. They have songs of 'praise worship' for 40 minutes, 5 minutes of Scripture reading, 10 minutes more of praise singing; they have another 10-minute sermon, and it's over with. It's a feel-good, carnal thing designed for the lust of the eyes, the lust of the ears, the lust of the mind, to serve the flesh. *God says He doesn't hear that!*

Verse 24: "But let judgment roll down like

waters, and righteousness like a mighty stream. Have you offered sacrifices and offerings to Me forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?... [No!] ...But now you have carried the tabernacle of your Moloch... [Sunday-keeping] ...and Chiun, your images, the star of your gods..." (vs 24-25).

Isn't it interesting that the religions of this world always come back to sun-worship and star-worship? Did you know that the pope is the representative of sun-worship in the West, and the Dalai Lama is the representative of sun-worship in the East? If you've never heard that, you've got a long way to go. It's time for you to wake up:

- it's time for you to come out of your sleep
- it's time for you to stop ignoring the Truth
- it's time for you to pull the shades off your eyes
- it's time for you to pull the corks out of your ears
- it's time to get eye salve so you can see
- it's time to get a spiritual hearing aid so you can hear

"...the star of your gods which you made for yourselves" (v 26). That's why they were killed in the wilderness; right in the presence of God they did all these things.

Now maybe you can understand why God was wroth with them. If you have children, what if in your very house your own children came in and had sex orgies, drug parties, disrespected your house, tore it apart, and did it right in front of you? Would you not be angry? *Yes!* That's what they did to God. Sometimes when these things take place you need to have a little personal application so that you can understand what it is. God is a God of love. But if you go against Him and sin you are going to pay the penalty because *the wages of sin is death*, and misery in between until there is death.

Hebrews 3:10: "Because of this, I was indignant with that generation, and said, 'They are always going astray in their hearts, and they have not known My ways.' So I swore in My wrath, 'If they shall enter into My rest—'" (vs 10-11). The Greek here is 'katapausin'—meaning *into* the 'promised land.' They were to have rest from their journeys, rest from their enemies.

Here is the lesson; Paul says, v 12: "Beware, brethren, lest perhaps there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief..." If you don't believe the Sabbath, you have an evil heart of unbelief and you don't believe in God the Father and Jesus Christ. You are using the Scriptures, you are abusing the Scriptures, you are using them to your own end, and God's judgment will be upon you, just like it was upon the children of Israel.

“...an evil heart of unbelief, in apostatizing from *the* living God. Rather, be encouraging one another each day, while it is called ‘today,’ so that none of you become hardened by *the* deceitfulness of sin” (vs 12-13). ***Sin is the transgression of the Law!*** It is deceitful! Have you been hardened by the deceitfulness of sin in your life, and yet, think you are justified, think that you are a good Christian. You better stop and think again. You better examine yourself according to the Word of God.

Verse 14: “For we are companions of Christ, **if** we truly hold the confidence *that we had* at the beginning steadfast until the end.” What were they doing at the beginning? *Sabbath-keeping! Holy Day-keeping!* That’s going back to beginning when the Holy Spirit was given on Pentecost, a Holy Day of God.

Verse 15: “As it is being said...” I want you to take this and read it to yourself, I want you to apply it to yourself, and ask the question in the deepest part of your heart and mind before God: ...**‘Today, if you will hear His voice...’** Will you hear His voice?

“...do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion.’ For some, after hearing, did rebel, but not all who came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was He indignant *for* forty years? *Was it* not with those who had sinned, whose dead bodies were strewn in the wilderness? And to whom did He swear *that they* would not enter into His rest, except to those who had disobeyed?” (vs 15-18).

- Do you think you’re going to be in the Kingdom of God if you disobey?
- Do you think you’re going to be in the Kingdom of God if you harden your heart and don’t repent?
- Do you think you’re going to be in the Kingdom of God if you don’t start obeying God and keeping His commandments from your heart?

***I tell you, NO! Christ tells you, NO!*** We see that they were unable to enter in because of unbelief. They didn’t have faith. It takes faith to keep the Sabbath; *it doesn’t take any faith to keep Sunday.* It takes faith to keep the Holy Days; *it doesn’t take any faith to keep Christmas, Easter, New Year’s, Halloween, and all of the satanic days of this world.* That’s just doing what’s natural. That’s following along with the world. There’s no faith involved in that. And if you think that you’re a Christian and doing God’s will by doing that, *you have hardened your heart in the deceitfulness of it!* Know that God’s judgment is going to come on you, just like it did with the children of Israel.

Now let’s see how the Apostle Paul bore that out, Hebrews 4:1: “Therefore... [consequently, because of this] ...we should fear... [that we live in sin] ...lest perhaps, a promise being open to enter into His rest...”—because the promise is open. And this rest is ‘katapausin’—which means *to enter into His final rest in the Kingdom of God.* We are going to see there are three applications of the word *rest*:

1. resting from labor
2. resting from your sins
3. entering into the rest, into the Kingdom of God

Entering into the ‘promised land’ by the children of Israel was a foretype of entering into the Kingdom of God. Now it’s the eternal Kingdom of God, and the stakes are eternal. It’s not just some physical thing.

“...to enter into His rest, any of you might seem to come short. For truly, we have had the Gospel preached *to us...*” (vs 1-2)

- by Christ
- by the apostles
- by the ministers of God
- through the Word of God

“...even as they also *did...*” (v 2). The Gospel to them was not the eternal Kingdom of God, but the good news of entering into the ‘promised land,’ the physical kingdom.

“...but the preaching of the Word did not profit them because it was not mixed with faith in those who heard” (v 2). They didn’t believe God that they were going to go into the ‘promised land.’ When He brought them right up to the edge to go in and conquer the land, they said, ‘No, we can’t do this, God!’

Verse 3: “For we who have believed, we ourselves are entering into the rest, as He has said...” We’re going to see that to enter into that rest means:

1. you rest on the seventh-day Sabbath and the Holy Days
2. you will enter into the Kingdom of God
3. you enter into the rest of having your sins forgiven.

When you enter into the rest of Christ, He does not give you permission to sin. He gives you permission *not* to sin because you are resting in the sacrifice of Christ, and you are resting on the Sabbath Day.

“...as He has said, ‘So I swore in My wrath, ‘If they shall enter into My rest—’...” (v 3). It’s the same thing today, it’s conditional. Will you enter into the rest of God? ***You have to answer that question!***

“...although the works were finished from the foundation of the world” (v 3). This goes right back to where we began this series on the Sabbath, how God created it.

Verse 4: “For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh *day* in this manner... [What are we talking about? What day is the seventh day? *It's the Sabbath!*] ... ‘And God rested on the seventh day from all His works.’”

I have with me here a Septuagint Bible, which is the Old Testament in Greek, and the wording in the Greek in the Old Testament and New Testament are almost identical. I'm going to read it to you here:

Genesis 2:2 (*Sept.*), “And God finished on the sixth day... [which is a correct translation] ...His works, which He had made. And He **ceased**... [the verb form of ‘katapausin’—*stopped, to cease, to stop, to rest*] ...He ceased on the seventh day from all His works, which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it; because in it He ceased [rested] from all His works which God began to do.”

Let's understand something here that's very important: ***The Sabbath Day has been blessed and sanctified. You cannot have sanctification in Christ unless you keep the Holy Sabbath Day, which gives you sanctification for the proper worship of God.*** No other day was sanctified from creation until now. Not a single day other than the weekly Sabbath and the annual Sabbaths have been sanctified. And in it, you need to understand that God gave the Sabbath as a *gift*. The One Who created it was Christ Who was the Lord God of the Old Testament. He is the One Who gave it to mankind. This is important for us to understand and realize.

Verse 5: “And again concerning this: ‘If they shall enter into My rest’—consequently, since it remains *for* some to enter into it...” (vs 5-6). Some to be called and enter into the rest, having their sins forgiven; some called to enter in to the rest of keeping the Sabbath, and enter into the rest of the Kingdom of God.

“...and those who had previously heard the Gospel did not enter in because of disobedience” (v 6). That was disobedience to the Sabbath Day.

Now we come to a special time in history again. All during the judges the people, the children of Israel, left God, left His commandments, went after Baal and Ashteroth. They did the same thing under Saul, though Saul started out as the first king and was a good king at first while he was little in his own eyes! But then he sinned and rebelled against God.

Then we come to David. We have a new epic. David was a man after God's heart. God again set aside the time, and David wrote the 95<sup>th</sup> Psalm, which is all of this concerning ‘today.’

Verse 7: “Again He marks out a certain day... [Not the first day, not the sixth day, not the fifth day, but *the seventh day*] ... ‘Today,’ saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*), ‘Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.’”

You have to ask yourself that question today: What did they harden their hearts to? toward? ***The Sabbath!*** {note sermon series on *Hebrews*}

Verse 8: “For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day.” In other words, if inheriting the Kingdom of God of the physical nation coming into Canaan—the ‘promised land’; if that was the completion of God's plan, it would have ended everything with Joshua dividing up the land for the people. But it didn't.

That's why He spoke of it so long after that. After Joshua to David, He said again, “... ‘**Today**, if you will hear His voice... [concerning the Sabbath] ...harden not your hearts.’” (v 7).

Verse 9: “There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.” This is a direct command for Sabbath-keeping in the New Testament. Therefore, because of God's plan of the Kingdom of God, as we started out in the beginning of the Gospel of Christ, He preached ‘Repent, and believe the Gospel, the Kingdom of God is at hand.’ And if you're going to enter into that rest of the Kingdom of God, then there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.

Who are the people of God? Peter wrote to the Gentiles who were in Paul's area, probably right after Paul was martyred. Who are the people of God? Do the people of God just mean the Jews? *No!* The Jews today, though they are physically the people of God, just as the Israelites are physically the people of God, ***they are not the people of God spiritually!*** The Jews, spiritually, have been rejected. The Israelites, spiritually, have been rejected. They are not the people of God! They are the same as Gentiles in the world.

1 Peter 1:1: “Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect strangers... [to those who are Gentiles] ...scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.”—all the former area of the Apostle Paul.

1-Peter 2:9: “But you... [the ones he's writing to] ...*are* a chosen stock, a royal priesthood... [not yet installed, because that will

happen when Christ returns] ...a Holy nation, a people for a possession of God, that you might proclaim His excellent virtues, Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; who once... [because you are Gentiles] ...were not a people, but now are the people of God; who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy" (vs 9-10).

- Do you understand that the Sabbath is a gift from God?
- Do you realize that is one of the best and greatest gifts that He has given mankind?
  - ✓ That you can know who God is?
  - ✓ That you can fellowship with God?
  - ✓ That you can rest from your labors and works?
  - ✓ That you can rest from your sins?
  - ✓ That you can fellowship with God?

The people of God include the Gentiles. This is commanding Sabbath-keeping for all people of God, whether Jew or Gentile; Hebrew, or Israelite; or Scythian, or bond, or Roman, whatever it is. There is a command:

Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God."

Sabbath-keeping: The Greek there is 'sabbatismo'—what we call in English today a gerund, which then has been a verb which has become a noun: *Sabbath-keeping*. That is in the nominative case here, in this case, being the subject: *Sabbath-keeping remains*. *Remains* is stronger than *remember*. 'Remember the Sabbath, to keep it Holy' (Exo. 20). 'sabbatismo' in the verb form is 'sabbatisee.' That is the infinitive. In the regular verb form it is 'sabbatise.' In the Septuagint version of the Bible we have direct use of the word 'sabbatise' in the form of the verb to show that it means *Sabbath-keeping*.

So, when it's talking about Sabbath-keeping here, 'sabbatismo' in Heb. 4:9, it's not talking about a rest. It's talking about a *Sabbath rest*, ***Sabbath-keeping***.

Leviticus 23:32 is very important, because this is defining for us *how and when* a Sabbath should be kept in referring directly to the Day of Atonement.

Leviticus 23:32 (Sept.): "It shall be a Holy Sabbath to you... [the Day of Atonement] ...and you shall humble yourselves: from the ninth day of the month at even, from even to even, shall you keep your Sabbaths."

In the Greek it's plural, so this is a verb; this is a sentence including **all** of the Sabbaths. That's why 'sabbatismo'—meaning *Sabbath-keeping*—includes the annual Holy Days. What do you suppose the verb is here in the Septuagint? The verb

here is 'sabbatise'—which is the verb form for the plural *you*, you all. 'You all shall keep [celebrate] your Sabbath.' It's translated *keep* in the *Septuagint*; *celebrate* in the *King James*.

That's very powerful for you to understand. There is absolutely no getting around the dogmatic statement of Heb. 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God." That is as strong, if not stronger than the fourth commandment in Exo. 20.

We are going to find that the word 'katapausen' referring to *resting* for *keeping the Sabbath* is used.

Exodus 20:8 (Sept.): "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy...." Why? *Because God made it Holy, and God gave you the Sabbath!* Do you understand that the Sabbath is a gift from God? Do you realize that? ***One of the best and greatest gifts that He has given mankind:***

- that he can know Who God is
- that he can fellowship with God
- that he can rest from his labors and his works
- that he can rest from his sins
- that he can fellowship with God

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy. Six days shall you labor, and do all your work; but on the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. On it you shall do no work: you, or your son, or your daughter, or your servant, or your maidservant, your ox, your ass, or your cattle, nor the stranger that sojourns with you. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that in them is, and rested..." (vs 8-11).

'Katapause'—the verb form of the noun 'katapausen'—*rest*. He *rested!* If you want to enter into His rest of Sabbath-keeping, you will 'katapausee' yourself. You see how powerful that is? This is not just some little theological thing that theologians and scholars go to and purr their way through their lies to say that this excuses you from keeping the Sabbath.

You need to learn something very important. The Scriptures are such that carnal-minded people who hate God, who lie, who cheat with the Word of God, who want to justify their traditions and *their* religions, they go to the very Scripture that condemns them for what they are doing. They claim that Heb. 4 says, 'Why, it's okay You don't have to keep the Sabbath,' that is the very Scripture that says, "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God." in a dogmatic statement. You need to understand that.

“...And rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it...” (v 11), and no other weekly day. He hallowed the annual Sabbaths. That’s another whole topic. But we’re talking about the weekly Sabbath here.

We’re going to see that the verb form of ‘sabbatiso’ is used right here in Exodus 16:29: “See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath... [The seventh day. It is a gift of God. He gave it to you.] ...therefore, He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day...”—which was also a gift from God.

Now you come to the New Testament, Christ also kept the Sabbath; He was also a gift of God—was He not? And He was the Bread from heaven. You can see the parallel there; that’s quite a thing!

“...Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.’ So the people rested on the seventh day” (vs 29-30). The Greek there is ‘e sabbatisen—which is the past tense of ‘sabbatiso.’ When it says ‘sabbatizomai’ back there in Heb. 4:9, it is talking about Sabbath-keeping and celebrating the Sabbath. And yes, there are some other Scriptural references; when we come to Lev. 26 it talks about the land receiving its ‘sabbatizomai’—*resting*.

Let’s understand what it’s talking about with the rest of this. When you understand that the quotes given from the Old Testament in the book of Hebrews come from the *Septuagint* version of the Bible, then you will understand the profound significance of Sabbath-keeping.

Hebrews 4:9: “There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God. For the one who has entered into His rest...” (vs 9-10). There are two *entering ins* here:

1. you enter into the **rest from sin**

Jesus said, ‘All you that labor and are heavy burdened, come to Me, and learn of Me, and follow Me, and **I will give you rest**.’ That’s very important to understand, because Christ is not giving you rest from Sabbath-keeping, *He is giving you rest from your sins*.

Matthew 11:28: “Come to Me, all you who labor and are *overly* burdened, and I will give you rest.” There’s a double meaning to that. You come to Christ on the Sabbath, on *His* rest day, and He will give you rest. You come to Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and He will give you rest from your sins.

Verse 29: “Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me...” How did Christ keep the Sabbath?

We went through and saw that—didn’t we? He gave the way for the New Covenant on how to keep it. Did you learn of Christ?

2. you enter into the **rest for your labor**

“...for I am meek and lowly in heart; and you shall find **rest for your souls**.... [rest from sin and rest from your labor—‘katapausin’ in both cases.] ...For My yoke *is* easy, and My burden is light” (vs 29-30).

1-John 5:3: “For this is the love of God that we keep His commandments, and His commandments are not burdensome.”

You need to understand, the true Sabbath of God is kept according to the New Covenant, and is not a burden, but

- a joy
- a blessing
- a part of the grace of God
- a part of the love and fellowship of God

—that you need! If you have gone to Sunday-keeping, or you’re out there in some religion of the world

- you need to *stop*
- you need to *take account*
- you need to *look into the Word of God*
- you need to *understand what God is saying*
- you need to *understand what these Scriptures are telling you*

If you have been a Sabbath-keeper and you are thinking about going back to Sunday-keeping

- you better *stop*
- you better *look*
- you better *listen*
- you better *hear*
- you better *not harden your heart*

Hebrews 4:10: “For the one who has entered into His rest... [‘katapausin’—*resting* on the Sabbath] ...he also has **ceased from his works**... [after six days] ...just as God *did* from His own works.”

If you’re going to cease from your works, as God ceased from His works, that means, if you’re a Sunday-keeper, you’re going to quit keeping Sunday, because **that is your work!** Do you understand that? That’s not a work of God.

Verse 11: “We should be diligent therefore, to enter into that rest...” Not haphazard; not sloppily; not consider the Sabbath a sports day, or anything like that; or to neglect on the Sabbath or to lounge around on the Sabbath.



- it's a day of *worship*
- it's a day of *study*
- it's a day of *fellowship*
- it's day of *getting close to God*

So therefore, during the six days you need to be diligent *to enter into that rest*. What will happen if you don't? "...lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience" (v 11). And that disobedience means you are breaking the Sabbath, and you are not keeping it. Do you understand that? Do you grasp the significance of what this is telling us in Heb. 4? If you don't, then he gives a very powerful lesson: *Today, while it is today, will you hear His voice, and harden not your hearts* as in the wilderness? Will you, today?

If not then, read v 12: "For the Word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of both soul and spirit, and of both the joints and the marrow, and is able to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart."

Do you think that you are going to get into the Kingdom of God by rejecting the Sabbath and keeping Sunday? By rejecting the Holy Days of God and keeping the satanic days of this world? *You have another thought coming!* The Word of God is *sharp*, it is *living*, and it's *going to cut asunder!*

God's judgment will be upon you. Think of it! Do you want the judgment of God upon you, like He did with the children of Israel? God's judgment is coming upon this nation for all of the things that they are doing, and all of the Sabbath-breaking, and all of the Sunday-keeping, and all of the hypocritical religion that people have today in this land. *And it is coming, lo, it's coming!* Just like it did on the children of Israel.

Verse 13: "And there is not a created thing that is not manifest in His sight; but all things are naked and laid bare before the eyes of Him to Whom we must give account."

- Are you ready to give account to God?
- Is Christ covering your life with His sacrifice?
- Are you loving Him and keeping His commandments?
- Are you loving God the Father with all your heart and mind and soul and being?
- That the account will be given that the righteousness of Christ will be imputed to you?

*because*

- you love God
- you love His commandments
- you love His Sabbath, you love His Holy

Days

- you do the things that are pleasing to Him

Verse 14: "Having therefore a great High Priest, *Who* has passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should hold fast the confession of *our faith*... [and Sabbath-keeping] ...For we do not have a high priest who cannot empathize with our weaknesses, but *one Who* was tempted in all things according to the likeness of *our own temptations*; yet *He was without sin*. Therefore, **we should come with boldness to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need**" (vs 14-16).

What you need to do now concerning the Sabbath:

- come to the very throne of God
- come to the Truth of God
- come with a repentant heart
- keep the Sabbath; keep the commandments of God
- turn to Christ with all you heart and mind and soul and being
- and honor the Sabbath
- serve God the way that He has shown

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*  
by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scripture References:

- 1) Mark 1:14-15
- 2) Mark 3:1-6
- 3) Mark 6:1-6
- 4) Luke 4:16, 31-32
- 5) Luke 6:1-11
- 6) Matthew 12:1-8
- 7) Luke 13:10-17, 1-5
- 8) Luke 14:1-6, 24-27
- 9) Hebrews 3:1-9
- 10) Amos 5:21-26
- 11) Hebrews 3:10-18
- 12) Hebrews 4:1-8, 7, 9
- 13) 1 Peter 1:1
- 14) 1 Peter 2:9-10
- 15) Hebrews 4:9
- 16) Leviticus 23:32
- 17) Hebrews 4:9
- 18) Exodus 20:8-11
- 19) Exodus 16:29-30
- 20) Hebrews 4:9-10
- 21) Matthew 11:28-30
- 22) 1 John 5:3
- 23) Hebrews 4:10-16

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 66
- Zechariah 14
- Matthew 7
- 1 John 1:3
- Psalm 95
- Leviticus 26

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:

- *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*
- *Hebrews*

Book: *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried and  
Hyman Goldin

FRC:mds/cs  
Transcribed: 10/28/2003  
Formatted/Corrected: bo—5/15

## Is It Permissible to Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not?

(Elder's Conference)

Fred R. Coulter

Exodus 16 gives the first commands to the children of Israel of what to do on the Sabbath when they were in the wilderness. God told them that in the morning there would be manna, six days you would gather it and then on the preparation day you would gather twice as much and it wouldn't breed worms and stink.

They were to keep the Sabbaths, and everyone at that point was to stay in his own tent. He could probably get outside of his tent—be right there—but he was not to go wandering out and go to pick up manna like one man said: 'I'll go out on the Sabbath and see if I can get some.' Or later when a man went out on the Sabbath to pick up wood. He knew better.

Let's look at the circumstances of what we have here: They were in the wilderness; there was no place to go. God was right there. They kept the Sabbath in the letter, and we can strongly say for sure, they weren't converted. We will see that conversion will also play a role in helping to answer the question of how do we deal with it today?

We can all unanimously concur we are not in the desert and we're not staying in tents and the pillars of cloud and fire are not hanging over this hotel. So, the circumstances for them was quite a bit different than circumstances we're faced with. When we read the commandment:

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 8-11).

A comment was brought up in a discussion that if we eat out on the Sabbath we are not remembering the Sabbath. I don't think that you can make the connection that you're forgetting the Sabbath. We keep the Sabbath. We remember the Sabbath. For a lot of us it's been decades. For me, it's been 50 years next year. All during that time I have not forgotten the Sabbath! I have *remembered* it and have *kept* it.

When the children of Israel came into the 'promised land' they were to be a nation that

followed God's laws, and we see the remnant of that in Neh. 13. The whole nation was to keep the Sabbath. In that case, there is no question if everyone kept the Sabbath. They were supposed to have enough synagogues so that they could all go to a local church; they could all walk there. But, unfortunately, the situation never worked out ideally that I just described. Had it been that, they could have all kept the Sabbath; all shops would have been closed, all gates would have been closed, all strangers within the land would keep the Sabbath, as well. But were they converted? *No!*

Even in Jesus' day, they had difficulties trying to define what was *doing good* on the Sabbath. What about doing good on the Sabbath? What if you belong to the Humane Society and your *good deed* is that every Sabbath morning you go down and take care of the dogs, and sometimes you don't show up for church? Well, you could say that that doing good would keep you away from the Sabbath. You may not have forgotten it, but you *misused* the Sabbath, and that certainly could become sin, unless it were an emergency.

I've known people who thought they were *doing good* to help take care of dogs on the Sabbath *at a dog show!* A little further 'fudging' down the road.

Those are clear examples of what *not to do!* Now let's look at a situation where things began to change when Jesus was dealing with His disciples and they were doing a lot of extensive travel and walking. I am sure more than a 'Sabbath day's journey' which is likened to three-quarters of a mile.

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him" (vs 1-2).

Let's stop and think about this: Were those in the synagogue keeping the Sabbath? *No, they weren't!* They were there on the Sabbath, but they weren't *keeping* the Sabbath, because of what was going on in their mind. But they were there, and remember when they were *at* the temple and they were *at* the Feast of Tabernacles (John 8)—notice I didn't say *keeping* the Feast of Tabernacles. What did Jesus say who their father was? *Satan the devil!* Just because you are in a certain place at a certain time on the Sabbath Day does not necessarily mean you're *keeping* it or that you're *remembering* it. What if the minister helps you break the Sabbath

while you're there in the congregation by talking about something that is so elementary and boring that you start daydreaming about what you would like to be doing? *A lousy Sabbath*—right? You'd have to say that no, you're really not keeping the Sabbath.

Here they are, "...a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.' And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 1-4).

How would you do *good* today? Say you went to Sabbath services in the morning and you wanted to do something that was good.

- How about visiting the sick? *That would be doing good!*
- How about visiting a widow who is not in the Church who is alone and terribly lonely? *That would be doing good!*
- How about if someone in the Church happens to have had, unfortunately, an accident and is in the hospital and you go visit that person? *That's doing good on the Sabbath*—according to what Jesus did here in healing.

How about if you're a baseball fan and you take your iPod and put a sermon in it, put your earplugs in your ears and run on down to the local baseball field and watch a game while you listen to a sermon? Are you keeping the Sabbath? You're just sitting there and once in a while you stand up and clap, you don't use too much energy. ***NO! You're not keeping the Sabbath!***

What if you're sitting dead still at home and it's just you and God, and it's the Sabbath Day, and you sit there and watch television all day long? You've rested—haven't you? You didn't exert yourself—did you? ***But your mind was on the television and not on God! You didn't keep the Sabbath***—did you? ***No!*** You can think of many different examples.

Verse 5: "And after looking around at them with anger..." Here's 'righteous indignation'; and I don't think Jesus' face was too kindly when He looked around at them with anger. It didn't say that He's a handsome, beautiful man that everyone would desire. It said of Him that there was 'nothing comely or beautiful about Him that we should desire.' I just imagine that He had very penetrating, piercing eyes when He looked at people. He was God manifested in the flesh, so when He looked around at them with anger, He probably had going

through His mind that these are the descendants at those 'that rejected Me while I was giving the Ten Commandments to Moses on the mountain.' Here they're at it again!

"...being grieved at the hardness of their hearts..." (v 5). The Sabbath to them on that day was worthless as far as their attitude goes. It would be like, today what if someone came in and sat down with their arms folded, granite face, sitting in the back when a comment is made about the Truth. He was there *but he wasn't keeping the Sabbath*. We do have to have preparation, but it's also how do we use the Sabbath!

"...He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other. Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him" (vs 5-6). Wonderful Sabbath conversation on very spiritual things! ***NO! They didn't keep the Sabbath!***

On another occasion when Jesus healed—they were all upset because He healed on the Sabbath—Jesus said, 'Don't even you—you Pharisees and scribes—if your donkey falls in a ditch help him out?' *or* 'If your lamb falls in a pit pull it out?' *and* 'Doesn't this man deserve to be healed on the Sabbath?'

Now let's see something else here, Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires... [in other words, don't do what you want to do] ...on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words."

I've had people say that after Church brethren are talking about everything except the sermon or the Word of God. It's interesting to know what's going on in your life, but it is also a challenge to the one who is doing the teaching that you give some teaching that is worthwhile enough that the brethren can talk about it after they have heard it. If you talk about your life, talk about how God has helped you and intervened for you and things like that—speaking God's Word!

Verse 14: "Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it."

Isaiah 56:1 Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of

man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it... [going out and doing your own business, speaking your own words, seeking your own pleasures] ...and keeps his hand from doing any evil” (vs 1-2). And we can add in there *controls your mind* so you’re not *thinking* any evil.

Verse 3: “And do not let the son of the stranger, who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, ‘The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.’ And do not let the eunuch say, ‘Behold, I *am* a dry tree.’ For thus says the LORD, ‘To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose things that please Me, and take hold of My covenant” (vs 3-4). There it is for them to keep the Sabbath.

- How then do we keep the Sabbath?
- What if you keep the Sabbath in your own home?

You don’t go anywhere. There are a lot of people that way.

- What should you do?

*You should prepare!* Preparation for us a snap! If you want to have chicken and cook it ahead of time, it’s done in an hour. But before this post-modern time that we live in, you wanted to have a chicken for Sabbath you’d better get out there about 10 o’clock in the morning on Friday and you’d better get the chicken out of the chicken yard. You hack off the head, bleed it, clean out the intestines, take all the feathers off, cool it down and now you’re ready to cook it.

If you wanted a roast, that’s a different proposition. You want to kill a little calf? A goat? That’s a little bit of work! Today, if you want a roast you just run down to the supermarket and buy the roast all ready to go.

When you put the things in the oven to cook, or you cook on top of the stove, you don’t have to have already split kindling, already gathered all the small chips for the fire to go. They didn’t have matches back then, so you’d have to start the fire. If you’re smart, you’d always keep a little fire going and little pot of coals going all the time, so that way you could get your fire going.

The way they had it, they had to put the fire and their clay ovens outside which were built up and where they put the wood, and the heat from the smoke would come up on the back side, up under the oven. The oven would be like a beehive on the top, and the smoke would come up the backside and the whole oven would be hot.

That takes some time to do! Same way with baking bread. Stop and think of how you would prepare a meal without a refrigerator, you get

everything out of your garden or you have to go down to the bazaar and buy it down there where it’s sold on Friday. You have to come home and get it all prepared to get ready for the Sabbath. A lot of work involved.

Today, it’s a snap! Does turning on a light switch constitute igniting a fire? *No!* Does turning on an electric stove involve a great deal of work for cooking? *No!* Our whole preparation day-to-day is entirely different. We need to understand that.

If you’re home alone, even with all the modern conveniences that are there, you listen to a CD or your watch a DVD, you do some Bible study, maybe even take a nap and you get up and you and your wife and/or children have another Bible study that afternoon. In the winter time the Sabbath is over about 5 o’clock. In the summer time the sun goes sometimes at 8:30, so you have to adjust everything according to that.

There is no need for you to eat out! None! Are there circumstances when you’re traveling where that may be necessary? Let’s look at the circumstances that we have here and we will add on to that ‘go into all the world, into all nations.’ I think we will see that presents a different set of circumstances.

Mark 2:23: “Now, it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath; and as His disciples made *their way through the fields*, they were picking *and eating* the grain.”

It does say in the book of Exodus that you’re to keep the Sabbath in seed time, in harvest time, all the time. You’re not to harvest on the Sabbath. Granted, this wasn’t full-fledged harvesting, but they were picking and eating. It doesn’t tell us how much they were taking. They were probably taking whatever they needed to satisfy their hunger at that particular time.

What does this tell us? *That they were hungry!* Why would they be hungry? *Because they had probably been traveling—walking—a long way.* We can be almost guaranteed that they did a lot of walking, even on the Sabbath Day. Not every Sabbath Day, but on a lot of Sabbath Days.

Verse 24: “Then the Pharisees said to Him, ‘Look *at them!* Why are they doing that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?’”

(go to the next track)

A lot of people will say that this was related to a law from the *Code of Jewish Law*. but Jesus didn’t answer and say that it was because of ‘their traditions.’ This had to be referring to the Scriptures to no harvest.

Notice how He answered. Why did He

answer this way? *Because a lot of things were going to be permissible or allowed on the Sabbath Day for the New Covenant!* That would violate some of the practices of the Old Covenant.

Verse 25: “And He said to them, ‘Have you never read what David did when he was hungry and in need of food, he and those with him? How in the days of Abiathar the high priest, he entered into the house of God and he ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave it to those who were with him?’” (vs 25-26).

By quoting this what Jesus is showing is that for the *need of hunger* it was permissible—while He and His disciples were traveling, to pick and eat, which violated the law which said that ‘you shall not harvest.’ In the same way, because it was needful, for David and those with him to eat the showbread. Remember, that was a very important function. That was to be before God day and night, those 12 loaves.

Verse 27: “And He said to them, ‘The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath.’” What did He declare by doing this? *He declared that what His disciples did—though it broke a Law in the Old Testament in the letter—did not break the Law in the New Covenant in taking care of a need!*

Let’s talk about some needs that are of a little greater urgency. Jesus said, ‘Go into all the world, teach all nations.’ What are you going to find in different nations? *Different groups of people being called to the Truth* who knew nothing of the Old Testament! Some of the Greeks knew, but not all of them. What was one of the problems that came up because of what Paul said was permissible?

Here is something that you could say was far worse than the disciples plucking the grain while they were walking/traveling and eating it:

1-Corinthians 8:1: “Now, concerning things sacrificed to idols... [Whoa! Where was that done? *At the pagan temples.* Complete change of circumstances. So, the question comes up and He answers it]: ...we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet to the degree that he ought to know. But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him. So then, concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols...” (vs 1-4). What were the idols there? *Zeus, Apollo, Mercury, Diana!*

“...we understand that an idol in the world is nothing...” (v 4). An idol is an idol, but even the Old Testament says it’s dumb, stupid and can’t speak and can’t hear, and can’t see. How can an idol, of and by itself, pollute clean food that happens to be sacrificed to it? *It can’t!* But, what if you’re still superstitious and you still have a conscience toward

the idol? See all the arguments that you get into?

“...and that *there is* no other God except one. For indeed, even if there are *those* which are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, as there are many gods and many lords, still, to us *there is* one God the Father, from Whom *are* all things, and we *are* in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom *are* all things, and we *are* by Him. However, **not all have this knowledge...**” (vs 4-7). Now we have a split decision.

Some believe that an idol is nothing *know* it’s nothing. They’re converted and understand that that does not affect the meat. There are others who say, ‘Ooo, that was handled by those dirty, bastard priests when they killed it at Apollo’s temple. It’s polluted!’ Furthermore, where a lot of them went to eat—you couldn’t ship meat around like we do today—were shanties or little restaurants. If you want to understand what a shanty is like, see the documentaries on food in China. They’ve got all these little booths everywhere. That’s a shanty! The meat from the sacrifice was sold to the people to raise money for the temple.

Now you’ve got another problem. In order to buy the food to eat, it’s going to Apollo’s priesthood. Do you see the complications you get into when you go into all the nations of the world. If you think you have a hard time trying to sort out clean and unclean foods, next time there’s a special on food in China, and they show all these shanties, watch it all the way through, especially when they eat the donkey meat, and when they eat mice head first, deep fried! Little mice! Crispy little bones! Like potato chips! I wouldn’t want to be a missionary in China. Can you imagine that? They would say, ‘What can we eat?’ Most of what they have is unclean!

“...But some, with consciousness of the idol, until now eat *it* as a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. But **meat...** [also can mean food] ...**does not commend us to God;** for we do not have any *spiritual* advantage if we eat... [because we understand the circumstances] ...nor do we come short *spiritually* if we do not eat” (vs 7-8).

There’s the split decision, which, if you can’t in conscience, do not eat anything—even though it’s clean food—sacrificed to an idol. If you in conscience eat it, don’t offend the one who has conscience that he can’t eat it. We’re not dealing with any days here, that’s for sure. I’m not trying to make it a Sabbath or non-Sabbath question.

Then he says, v 10: “For if anyone sees you, who have knowledge, sitting to eat in an idol-temple, will not his weak conscience be emboldened so as to *cause him* to eat things sacrificed to idols?”

If their conscience is weak, they may be emboldened, and so forth.

Now let's talk about another problem, but let's analyze it and say this: Was Paul's permission to eat things sacrificed to idols of a greater violation of the Law of God on the surface than plucking and eating grain? *On the surface, you would have to say yes!* But if you have understanding and you realize that an idol is nothing. See how you have a split decision?

Acts 14—Remember, this was the whole covenant, the whole purpose of taking the Passover in Exo. 12 and the way that the Jews were taking the proselytes and making them become physically circumcised. {see sermon series: *The Circumcision Wars*}. Let's carry that one step further. Paul said to the Jews, 'If you and your circumcision are not keeping the righteousness of the Law and are sinning, your circumcision has become uncircumcision (Rom 2).

I wouldn't want to go into a Jewish synagogue today and say that to them. It's very dangerous to say that. One step further, a great insult: The one who is uncircumcised in the flesh, but is circumcised in the heart, and he keeps the righteousness of the Law, 'his uncircumcision is counted as circumcision.' Whoa! That's a big leap from the Old Testament!

What did it say if you're going to keep the Passover? *Let everyone be circumcised!* If a stranger will keep it, let him be circumcised. Don't you think that's Scriptural authority to make the proselytes to become circumcised? *Until you understand that it is circumcision of the heart and the mind*, which is a greater circumcision. But in the letter it doesn't make any sense. This is why they had the argument.

Acts 15:1: "Now, certain men who had come down from Judea... [Judaizers or of the 'circumcision party'] ...were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.'" That's a pretty strong statement. For a Jew, for one living in Jerusalem and in Judea, they better be circumcised. What about all the Gentiles? They always look down on the Gentiles, 'Oh, you uncircumcised dogs.'

Verse 2 is going right down in the heartland of Antioch, which was the main church of the Apostle Paul where there were a lot of Greeks. There were some Jews there, too.

Verse 2: "Therefore, after a great deal of strife and arguing with them by Paul and Barnabas... [they had a heated, knockdown drag out] ...the *brethren* appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain others from among them, to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this

question."

They couldn't settle it. Some would say one thing, and that's correct. Some would say another thing and they would say that's correct. Someone would say, 'Exo. 12 says you've got to be circumcised.' Another one says Deut. 10 says 'be circumcised in the heart.' How do we settle the issue?

Verse 3: "So then, after being sent on their way by the Church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, *where* they reported the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brethren. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the Church and the apostles and the elders, and they declared all the things that God had done with them. But there stood up certain of those who believed, who were of the sect of the Pharisees, saying, 'It is obligatory... [it's in the Law] ...to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses'" (vs 3-5).

Their interpretation of the Law of Moses was expanded out to include all their traditional laws, too, which they called the Law of Moses. If you only had the Old Testament, is that not a strong argument? If you said 'solo scriptura'—only the Scriptures—is that not an ironclad argument? *Yes!* Remember, there was no covenantal relationship without the circumcision of the flesh under the Old Covenant.

Notice that something very interesting happens, v 6: "Then the apostles and the elders gathered together to see about this matter.... [Without the Pharisees! The Pharisees left.] ...And after much discussion had taken place, Peter stood up and said to them, 'Men, brethren, you know that from the early days, God made the choice among us *that* by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the Word of the Gospel, and believe'" (vs 6-7). Remember what happened there? *God had to show by a miracle He was going to deal with uncircumcised Gentiles*, and He gave them the Holy Spirit without being circumcised (Acts 10). That's revolutionary!

What happened when those in Jerusalem heard about it? *They said, 'Boy wait until Peter gets here, we're going to question him.* Why did he do that and go in among those who were uncircumcised and baptize them?" Peter had to explain the whole thing, so he's bringing it out here. When you read Gal. 2 you will understand why Peter was at fault in what he was doing (but that's another topic altogether).

Verse 8: "'And God, Who knows the heart, bore witness to them *by* giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *He did* to us, and made no difference between us and them, *and* has purified their hearts

through the faith. Now therefore, why do you tempt God by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But by the grace of *the* Lord Jesus Christ we believe we shall be saved in the same manner as they also” (vs 8-11).

Verse 12: “Then all the multitude kept silence and heard Barnabas and Paul relate what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. And after they were silent, James answered *and* said... [I want you to listen to the Scriptural argument that he gave]: ...‘Men, brethren, listen to me. Simeon has related how God first visited *the* Gentiles to take out a people for His name. And with this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written. **After these things, I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David,** which has fallen; and its ruins I will build again, and will set it up; so that the residue of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom My name is called, says *the* Lord, Who does all these things.’” (vs 12-17).

How can you get out of that you don’t have to have the Gentiles circumcised? *I don’t know!* But that’s what he used. A very broad brush, wouldn’t you say? Include a lot of things, yes! What I’m getting to is that there is a reason for Mark 2 being the way that it is. Is not circumcision of utmost importance up to this time? *Yes!* Now we’re dealing with the Spirit. What did Jesus say that He wanted?

Matthew 9:10: “Then it came to pass, when Jesus sat down *to eat* in the house, that behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples.” Very interesting. Like Jesus going to a local bar, because they called Him a ‘wine bibber’ and a ‘glutton.’

Down in ‘Baptist land’ if the Sunday-keeping preacher went into the local bar and had a joyous time with the participants, just think what would happen next Sunday at church services. Same thing! ‘What did you go in there for? They saw you in this local bar!’

Verse 11: “And after seeing *this*, the Pharisees said to His disciples, ‘Why does your Master eat with tax collectors and sinners?’ But when Jesus heard *it*, He said to them, ‘Those who are strong do not have need of a physician, but those who are sick. Now go and learn what this means: “I desire mercy and not sacrifice.” For I did not come to call *the* righteous... [those who thought they were righteous] ...but sinners to repentance” (vs 11-13). God wants mercy and not sacrifice.

It was proposed that we could get a hall. Today, if we came from all the different directions that we came from and we found a hall we could get,

I can guarantee you that there would have to be attendants there for insurance sake—correct? Those of you who have been in insurance, you can understand that.

If we had all the brethren bring the food and we had the hall where we could have the food there’s still a lot of work to prepare it, to get it out and ready. If things needed to be heated up then heat it up. You know that’s a lot of work. If we have a hundred people in the hall and you have to fix a portion and a half to make sure that those who would be there would have enough, that’s a lot of food, a lot of lifting, a lot of heaving—on the Sabbath. They’re not hired servants, they’re brethren, but I see no difference in the labor between someone who works in a hotel and brethren who have to work to provide for other brethren. The labor is no different.

Then when you’re done eating, even if you have paper-ware and plastic-ware, you’ve got to throw it away, you’ve got to clean up the place because that’s part of the rules for renting. You’ve got to dispose of the garbage and you have to leave it as clean as it was, and that requires more work. So, I submit that that labor is more than those who work here at the hotel.

What does it also do for the sake of not buying or eating out on the Sabbath. We’re not talking about buying and selling. That’s a different proposition. We’re talking about eating. I don’t buy and sell on the Sabbath. I don’t do anything other than eat on the Sabbath. I travel 250 miles three out of four Sabbaths of the month. Then the other Sabbath of the month I travel out someplace and people gather together.

I think that we can extrapolate from Mark 2... Some will disagree, and if consciously you disagree then you disagree, we’ll have a split decision. If you conscientiously cannot eat with the brethren on the Sabbath Day, being served by people in the world who are not converted... Our example of kindness, mercy and love will do more for them than if we came here and met in the hall and we all dismissed to our cars to eat a sack lunch in-between so we wouldn’t buy a meal and then come back for the afternoon. They would look at us and say ‘they are strange folks.’

This becomes a matter of judgment based upon mercy and not sacrifice. As an aside, I have already paid for the hall and for the meal a week before I arrived. When we eat like we’ve been eating, we don’t have to have a great number of brethren out doing chores to serve other brethren. They can fellowship. Remember what happens with deacons and deaconesses when they have to do all this work, and all their helpers, after a while the



question comes up: When can we fellowship with the brethren?

What we're dealing with is not an absolute clear-cut choice of right and wrong, but we are dealing with something of what works out best for the brethren for eating. Some are going to get up early to get here by 10:30 for services. The meal is prepared. We can all visit with them. We can fellowship with them, spend time with them. Yes, these people work. But none of the brethren are working. Yes, they prepared the food, but they are in the world and we're not. Have we violated the Sabbath spiritually by doing so? *NO!* We're with the brethren and we have the Scripture that says: 'Do not forsake the assembling of yourselves together.'

When so many of the people that come to services are from outlying areas and have to keep the Sabbath alone, it's a joy for them to come and be with the other brethren. I got a call and she didn't get her letter. She called me at the office and asked if I was coming back east this year. I said, 'Yes.' She wants to come here and be with the brethren. It's a long trip. So, living in the age that we live in, I think based on Mark 2, that it is permissible for us to eat out on the Sabbath. Or in circumstances like this, to have people provide it for us.

- Does it give us more time to study? *Yes!*
- Does it give us more time to fellowship? *Yes!*
- Is that more important than not eating out on the Sabbath? *Yes!*

It's not perfect! We're not living in a perfect world. It wasn't perfect when they were offering things sacrificed to idols. It wasn't perfect when they were demanding that they be circumcised. In the case of circumcision, you can't have a split decision.

Let's add one other thing to it before anyone gets entrenched one way or the other. The Bible says that 'you will know them by their fruits.' How many years have I've been doing what I've been doing? *Since about 1991 when I came down to Montgomery!*

- Has God blessed us on those Sabbath Days that we have gathered together and we purchase a meal on the Sabbath for everyone? *Yes!*
- Has He blessed the preaching? *Yes!*
- Has He blessed the fellowship? *Yes!*
- Have the brethren been strengthened spiritually by having fellowship with one another where they don't have to work and be servants for other brethren? *Yes!*

That's the basis of it.

Every Sabbath when I drive to Fairfield, I have to cross a toll bridge; costs \$4.00. One time I didn't have \$4 and I said, 'I'll write you a check.' They didn't take them. I offered a credit card. They didn't take them. 'You just go on and we'll send you a letter.' The letter came: *evasion of toll fee*—\$29 (\$4 + \$25).

I can't get up to Fairfield any other way but crossing the toll bridge. I'm buying my way across the bridge. Although I gas up the car so I can make it up and back on one tank. But after we have driven 250 miles I think it's well in keeping with the *spirit of the Sabbath* if we eat out at a place that is a decent and quite place. I wouldn't recommend going to Applebee's. Their music will drum you into the jungle! *Choose* where you should eat.

- Have the brethren grown in grace and knowledge with all of these trips? *Yes!*
- Do we love each other more because of that? *Yes, sure do!*
- Do you know me better because I come? *Yes!*
- Do I know you better because you come? *Yes!*

I was given advice one time, 'Fred, it's important for you to get out there and see the brethren.' I do, about every month. When I come out, I ask God to bless the trip and bless everything that we do. Bless the teaching and that we have something worthwhile to give to the brethren so that

- they can be spiritually strengthened
- they can face the problems individually
- they can face and conquer the world and overcome
- they can *walk in faith, believe in hope and live in love*

That's mercy! To say that we should now change all of this and say you should buy a meal on the Sabbath, would that become sacrifice? *You need to think on it!*

Romans 14—we have the problem between the meat-eaters and the vegetarians and still have that today. I would have to say with the quality of meats that we have today that vegetarians probably have the greater edge. We'll give you 70% of the argument today.

Romans 14:7: "For no one among us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself. For if we live, we should live unto the Lord; and if we die, we should die unto the Lord...." (vs 7-8). That's what we do. Because we purchase a meal here does not mean we forget the Sabbath. Our example is not the lack of purchasing a meal so that we can feed the brethren and fellowship with them in the spirit of

love and joy. Our example is our love, our kindness and our goodness that we show the employees who are here. That's our example. Whether we keep the Sabbath or not, they could care less! It means nothing to them!

"...So then, whether we live or whether we die, we are the Lord's" (v 8). We could say whether we eat a meal out or whether we don't eat a meal out, we're still the Lord's.

Verse 9: "*It is* for this very purpose *that* Christ both died and rose and is living again, so that He might be Lord over both *the* dead and *the* living. Now then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you despise your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ, because it is written, 'For *as* I live,' says *the* Lord, 'every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God.'" So then, each one of us shall give account of himself to God" (vs 9-12).

You can not eat out on the Sabbath and have thoughts which break the Sabbath. Any sinful thought not repented of would break the Sabbath. We can eat out on the Sabbath and still honor, remember and keep the Sabbath and not be in the spirit of buying and selling.

Verse 13: "Therefore, we should no longer judge one another, but judge this instead: Do not put an occasion of stumbling or a cause of offense before your brother." If I said, 'All right, we're going to meet in Cincinnati and bring your sack lunch and when we're done with the first sermon you can go to your cars and eat your lunch and come back at 2 o'clock, because they won't allow us to bring food in here. That's why they have the restaurant.'

- How many people would show up?
- How many people would be edified?
- *Probably not very many!*

Verse 14: "I understand and am persuaded by *the* Lord Jesus that nothing *is* common of itself... [that relates to the sacrifice of meat to idols and so forth] ...except to the one who regards anything to be common—to that one *it is* common. But if, because of meat... [this is the meat/vegetarian argument here] ...your brother is offended, you are no longer walking according to love. With your meat, do not destroy the one for whom Christ died. Therefore, do not let your good be evil spoken of. For the Kingdom of God is not *a matter of* eating and drinking; rather, *it is* righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit" (vs 14-17).

That's what we need to have on the Sabbath, and that's what we have on the Sabbath when we're here. Have we had anything other than that when we have our meetings like this? Have we had anything

where God has let it be known to us that to eat a meal like that on the Sabbath is sin? *No!*

Verse 18: "Because the one who serves Christ in these things *is* well pleasing to God and acceptable among men. So then, we should pursue the things of peace and the things that edify one another. Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat. All things *that are lawful are* indeed pure; but *it is* an evil thing for someone to cause an occasion of stumbling through his eating. *It is* better not to eat meat, or drink wine, or *anything else* by which your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak... [Where someone is weak and offended. I hope this helps clarify this for them.] ...Do you have faith? Have *it* to yourself before God. Blessed *is* the one who does not condemn himself in what he approves. But the one who doubts is condemned if he eats because *his eating is* not of faith; for everything that *is* not of faith is sin" (vs 18-23).

So, the one of conscious we can say today cannot eat a meal the way we do, then that's your conscience. You're perfectly free to choose it and do that. Those of us who do, we don't judge you and we don't condemn you. Don't judge us and don't condemn us. I think that's the only way we can have peace with a split decision.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

#### Scripture References:

- 1) Exodus 20:8-11
- 2) Mark 3:1-2, 1-6
- 3) Isaiah 58:13-14
- 4) Isaiah 56:1-4
- 5) Mark 2:23-28
- 6) 1 Corinthians 8:1-8, 10
- 7) Acts 15:1-17
- 8) Matthew 9:10-13
- 9) Romans 14:7-23

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 16
- Nehemiah 13
- John 8
- Exodus 12
- Romans 2
- Deuteronomy 10
- Acts 10
- Galatians 2

#### Also referenced:

- Book: *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried & Goldin
- Sermons Series: *The Circumcision Wars*

## To Eat Out or Not on the Sabbath

Fred R. Coulter

Should a person eat out in a restaurant on the Sabbath or not? That's basically the bottom-line question for today. So let's review some the Scriptures we know concerning the Sabbath and then we will look at ones Nehemiah and then we will go into the New Testament, and then we will see what is an example for us that Christ gave that will give some understanding in it.

What I'm doing, I'm covering the Scriptures and questions that people have—should we eat out on the Sabbath?—which several have sent in and even written papers on.

Exodus 31:12: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, "Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you"' (vs 12-13).

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant."

The key thing to remember here is that the Sabbath Covenant is a separate covenant *within* the Old Covenant. That cannot be set aside when the Old Covenant was set aside, because it's a separate *perpetual* covenant. In a sermon concerning the Sabbath and Holy Days I showed that the *rituals* were added to the day—the day came first. The Sabbath and the Holy Days were created first, then the rituals of the Old Covenant were then part of the worship that the children of Israel had *at the temple*. If you were in your own home, obviously you wouldn't go through any of those rituals. A *perpetual covenant all the way through!*

We also know with the story of the manna: that God showed clearly which day was the Sabbath, and they knew which day was the Sabbath all the way through the time they were in the wilderness, because it was manna for six days. They would have gathered twice as much on the sixth day and then there would be no manna on the seventh day. We also have the account of the man who went out to gather sticks on the Sabbath Day (Num. 15), which actually shows us that on the Sabbath Day it was perfectly proper to have a fire going and you would have wood there so you could keep it going.

How many here have started a fire with just knocking flint rocks together? *or* Rubbing wood together like the American Indians? That's why God says you shall not kindle a fire on the Sabbath,

because it was a lot of work to do so. But if you had the coals and you had the wood and you could keep it going, obviously, God would not want you to be cold in the middle of winter. So therefore, the incident of the man going out to pick up sticks actually shows that *he should have gathered them before so they would have been there*, so he wouldn't have to go out on the Sabbath Day to do that. He was stoned for it, and I would assume that it was probably a behavior that he had done more than just the once.

Let's look at some other Scriptures here that we need to go through concerning the Sabbath Day. Deuteronomy is a very interesting book, it means the *second giving of the Law*. 'Deutero-nomos' or 'nomi'—Deutero-nomy means *second laws*, plural. You can find an awful lot of New Testament doctrine if you sift through and study through the whole book of Deuteronomy you can find quite a bit of New Testament doctrine there. The prophecy of Christ as well as the prophecy of circumcision of heart: 'loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.'

If you want an interesting study just go through and pick out all of those things you can clearly identify as New Testament or New Covenant doctrine, because this was the prophetic foundation for the New Covenant keeping of the Law, when you fully understand it.

Deuteronomy 5:1: "And Moses called all Israel and said to them, 'Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day so that you may learn them and keep and do them. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. The LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, all of us here, alive today'" (vs 1-3).

In other words, the children were recipient of that Covenant, though, how many of them died who were over 20-years-old because they rebelled? *A great many of them did!* Not all of them, because later on some were commended who were faithful.

Verse 4: "The LORD talked with you face to face in the mountain out of the midst of the fire; (I stood between the v and you at that time to show you the word of the LORD, for you were afraid because of the fire, and did not go up into the mountain,) saying... [here's what He said; this is the *whole* first commandment here]: ...'I *am* the LORD your God Who brought you out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage. You shall have no *other* gods before Me'" (vs 4-7).

When we examine these commandments we're going to see that the 1<sup>st</sup> commandment, the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment and the 5<sup>th</sup> commandment give absolutely no wiggle-room at all as far as *you* making a decision.

### **First Commandment:**

Verse 7: "You shall have no *other* gods before Me." That is an absolute positive statement.

### **Second Commandment:**

Verse 8: "You shall not make a graven image for yourself of any likeness *of anything* that is in the heavens above, or on the earth beneath, or in the waters beneath the earth. You shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth *generation* of those who hate Me, but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments" (vs 8-10).

John 14:15: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." In Deut. 5 and Exo. 20 there is love and keeping commandments going together, in both places.

Let's look at the 2<sup>nd</sup> commandment here for just a minute. Is it wrong to make a picture of someone? It says you shall not make an image and bow down to it. It's not wrong to have a picture of someone. It is not wrong to have a figurine of a man or a woman or even a bust of man—the head of a man or the head of a woman; nothing wrong with that. But *if you bow down to it, then it becomes wrong*; it's an idol. The parameter is you shall not. Well, within that *not* you have a lot of choices that you can do before you get to the boundary line of transgressing. Whereas, with the 1<sup>st</sup> commandment there's no boundary line, none whatsoever. ***It is God and God alone!***

### **Third Commandments:**

Deuteronomy 5:11: "**You shall not** take the name of the LORD your God in vain..." That is the extreme boundary and you have choices leading up to that point before you transgress it.

"...for the LORD will not hold *the one* guiltless who takes His name in vain" (v 11). You can rightly use the name of Jesus Christ any number of times, or the Lord God. How many times was it written here in the Old Testament? *The Lord your God!* None of those were in vain—were they? *You can't say that they were in vain!*

If you read the Scriptures, and read it and preach it, you're not taking God's name in vain—are

you? *No!* What you're doing, you're reading what God inspired. God didn't inspire anything in vain—did He? *No!* But if you swear and curse, are you taking God's name in vain? *Yes!* If you preach false doctrine in the name of God, are you taking His name in vain? *Yes!* So, there you have all of this room, but you transgress the line, then you have broken the Law. But up to that point, you have not.

### **Fourth Commandment:**

Verse 12: "Keep the Sabbath Day..." (v 12). It says in Exo. 20: 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' Both of them are very positive commands.

"...to sanctify it... [to make it Holy] ...as the LORD your God has commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. *In it* you shall not do **any** work..." (v 12-14). That clarifies it.

That doesn't mean you have no activity. That doesn't mean you must stay in bed all day. 'George, why don't you get out of bed!' *I'm keeping the Sabbath, I'm not doing any work. You're not keeping it, you're avoiding it!* How can you keep the Sabbath if you sleep all day? *You can't!* If you're sick, that's a different case. You have to use some judgment in some of these things as we go along. That's why God created our mind, and He expects us to use it properly by applying the laws and commandments of God correctly.

"...you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor your stranger within your gates, so that your manservant and your maidservant may rest as well as you. And **remember...**" (vs 14-15). Here's a whole aspect of the Sabbath that is not mentioned in Exo. 20. That's why I wanted to use Deut. 5. In Exo. 20 it says: 'For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and all things that are therein.'

This one says, "And **remember** that you were a slave in the land of Egypt..." (v 15). This is also New Testament doctrine. Were we slaves to the world? Slaves to sin? What has God likened the world today in Rev. 11? What has He called Jerusalem, where our Lord was crucified? *Sodom and Egypt!*

Verse 15: "And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there with a mighty hand... [New Testament doctrine we are *called*. Does God literally pull us out? *Yes!*]...and with an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath Day."

No wiggle-room! You have to keep it. It's *not that you can decide* it's from midnight to midnight. God has already defined it *from sunset to sunset*. It's not that you can work the night before and go to church in the morning on Saturday. It's not that you can go to temple, as a lot of the Jews do, on Friday night and work on Saturday. A lot of the Jews do that—especially the reformed Jews—and they even eat ham, too, a lot of them, 'because we have refrigerators today.'

#### **Fifth Commandment:**

Verse 14: "Honor your father and your mother..." You have no choice in it. You must honor your father and mother. He doesn't say *you shall not dishonor your father and mother*—does He? That would make the commandment entirely different. Then you would have the *not*, which then is the parameter. Anything that is *not* dishonoring your mother and father would be acceptable.

God says, v 16: "**Honor** your father and mother ... [it's a positive thing that you need to do, active, ongoing] ...as the LORD your God has commanded you, so that your days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with you in the land, which the LORD your God gives you.

#### **Sixth Commandment:**

Verse 17: "You shall not murder." If there's an accident there are various statutes and judgments: if you're not lying in the way or if your out with axe and the axe-head falls off and cuts a limb off or kills the person, well then you're not held liable for murder.

But if you're lurking and waiting for him and you kill him, then you, that's murder. That's why it's phrased *you shall not*.

#### **Seventh Commandment:**

Verse 18: "And you shall not commit adultery." Christ clarified that in the New Testament. If you think of it, you've already done it. But under the Old Covenant, technically, in the letter of the Law, as long as you do not physically commit adultery you have not done it. So, there was a lot of latitude in coming up to that line where you would cross over it.

#### **Eighth Commandment:**

Verse 19: "And you shall not steal." Meaning if you can borrow something from someone, you have to return it. And then there's also another one that if you loan it out to your neighbor and you don't go with it and it breaks down, while you have it loaned out to your neighbor, and he

brings it back broken down, then he doesn't necessarily have to fix it. But if you are with it and it breaks down, then he must fix it. So, you can go back and look at the statutes, that's why you have so many statutes clarifying these things.

#### **Ninth Commandment:**

Verse 20: "And you shall not bear false witness against your neighbor."

#### **Tenth Commandment:**

Verse 21: "And you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor shall you covet your neighbor's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his donkey, or any *thing* that is your neighbor's."

While we're covering the Sabbath commandment, I thought I would bring this out so you could see that the 1<sup>st</sup> commandment, the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment and the 5<sup>th</sup> commandment are directly phrased in a positive thing that you must be doing.

Isa. 56 is another place that you can use if anyone wants to know about whether we should keep the Sabbath or Gentiles should keep the Sabbath in the day in which we're living today.

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed.'"

- Is that not New Testament doctrine?
- Wasn't salvation started with the New Testament Church?
- Does it not continue right on down from that time?

We also have a second application of this with His second return. 'My salvation *for the world* has come' and 'My righteousness *to the world* is to be revealed' when He returns. When you go through some of these things you can see that there are two applications to it.

Protestants who say that 'if you keep the Law you're cursed.' I mean if you're talking to a Protestant, just ask him: Is it really true that you think that if you would keep the Sabbath that you'd be cursed? They'd probably say *yeah!*

End-time prophecy, v 2: "Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from **profaning** it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil." (v 2)—which means *keeping the rest of the Ten Commandments!* When you go through and really read the Bible and

read what it says, it tells you an awful lot in just a few words. There we have it!

Verse 3: “And do not let the son of the stranger, who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, ‘The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.’ And do not let the eunuch say, ‘Behold, I *am* a dry tree.’”

What did Judaism do? *Judaism separated the Gentiles from God!* That was one of their great sins. God did not want them to do that. Or in the case of someone who could not have children, like a eunuch saying, ‘I’m a dry tree.’

Verse 4: “For thus says the LORD, ‘To the eunuchs **who keep My Sabbaths...**’” That’s interesting— isn’t it? Notice it’s *plural*. Meaning the Holy Days as well as the weekly Sabbath.

“...and choose things that please Me...” (v 4). That’s also New Testament doctrine. Why are our prayers answered? *We keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His eyes* (1-John 5)! There’s New Testament doctrine. Can a eunuch or a Gentile please God? *No question about it!*

“...and take hold of My covenant; even to them will I give within My house and within My walls a place...” (vs 4-5). What did Jesus say: ‘*If I go I will come again. I go and prepare a place for you so that I can receive you unto Myself.*’ This is a prophecy of it right here. Actually a prophecy of New Jerusalem.

“...and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name...” (v 5). If that is not eternal salvation I don’t know what is. Doesn’t God say that He’s going to give ‘a new name written in the stone that no one knows but he that receives it’? And then, ‘I’ll write upon him My new name, the name of My Father, the name of New Jerusalem which comes down out of heaven from My Father’? So there it is. Here’s New Testament prophecy right here.

“...that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant” (vs 5-6).

Isaiah 58:13 talks about the Sabbath Day; what we are to do: “If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words.”

That means that you’re to focus in on the words of God on the Sabbath—to learn them, to talk

about God’s way, fellowship with one another, and things like that. That’s why we are to fellowship together, brethren. What God wants from everyone is—God calls everyone individually, gives you His Holy Spirit—He wants you to have a relationship directly with God the Father and Jesus Christ. ***No man or woman is ever to come between that relationship between you and God!***

Then when we come together to fellowship as brethren, we will be of one mind because we have the connection with God. We have that first. When you put fellowship or socializing ahead of the fellowship with God you’ve got it all backwards, and that’s what happens too many times, church becomes a social club. Then you belong to the group rather than belonging to God.

Verse 14: “Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD... [proper keeping of the Sabbath, you’ll be delighting in the Lord] ...and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth... [which shall be when Christ returns and the resurrection takes place and you receive your reward to serve as a priest or king with God and Christ] ...and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it.”

Now let’s look at some other Scriptures so we can see what we need to do in keeping the Sabbath. We compare what we do with what they did, what their circumstances were with our circumstances, and see if we can do exactly what they did, or are we in different circumstances or not.

Nehemiah 10:29: “They have joined with their brethren, their nobles, and have entered into a curse and into an oath to walk in God’s law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe to do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes... [this is a complete thing; this not just related to the Sabbath alone] ...and that we would not give our daughters to the people of the land nor take their daughters for our sons. And *if* the people of the land should bring goods or any food on the Sabbath Day to sell it, that we would not buy it from them on the Sabbath or on a Holy Day, and that we would forego the seventh year’s *produce* and the exacting of every debt. Also we put commands upon ourselves to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God, for the showbread, and for the continual grain offering and for the continual burnt offering, for the Sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the Holy *things*, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. And we cast lots among the priests, and the Levites, and the people for the wood offering to bring *it* into the house of our God,

according to the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the Law” (vs 29–34).

Now let’s see what they were doing concerning the Sabbath, this really becomes the heart-and-core of the question that we’re going to answer today.

Nehemiah 13:15: “In those days I saw in Judah *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath...” Have you ever tread grapes with your feet? That’s a lot of work. Or working the machinery to squeeze out the juice so you can make wine—either one. This was regular labor on the Sabbath Day.

“...and bringing in sacks of grain... [that’s going out in the field and harvesting—it was against the Laws of God to harvest] ...and loading donkeys and also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day...” (v 15). They were not breaking the Sabbath in an incidental way, they were deliberately laboring on the Sabbath, doing their own business on the Sabbath, and were totally ignoring the Sabbath.

“...And I admonished *them* on the day in which they sold food. And men of Tyre dwelt therein, who brought fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah and in Jerusalem. And I contended with the nobles of Judah and said to them, ‘What evil thing *is* this that you do and defile the Sabbath day? Did not your fathers do this, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us and upon this city? Yet, you bring more wrath upon Israel by defiling the Sabbath.’ And it came to pass when the evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut and that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath. And I set *some* of my servants at the gates, so that there should be no burden brought in on the Sabbath Day” (vs 15-19).

Right here we have an exception for work on the Sabbath—don’t we? If he set some to guard it, what were they doing on the Sabbath Day? *Guard duty!* That was not breaking the Sabbath, though they were working. We need to understand that.

“...so that there should be no burden brought in on the Sabbath Day. And the merchants and sellers of all kinds of goods stayed the night outside Jerusalem once or twice. And I warned them and said to them, ‘Why do you stay around the wall? If you do *so* again, I will lay hands on you.’...” (vs 19-21). Nehemiah would do that. He’s known to grab them by the beard and put a fist in their face to get them to stop what they were doing.

“...From that time on they did not come any

more on the Sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath Day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your mercy” (vs 21-22).

Let’s talk about Jerusalem, the circumstances of Jerusalem. We’re going to see that none of us are in those circumstances today. Jerusalem was a closed community. Everybody kept the Sabbath, and they had to do it by force, by the way, they weren’t doing it willingly. If you went to Sabbath services you just walked to the closest synagogue. All businesses were *closed!* If you lived in a closed community where everything was shut down today—which you can’t find that—the closest thing to that was a community in Southern California called Loma Vista. Seventh Day Adventists owned the town and they had the university, Loma Lynda University down there. That town was so closed-down on the Sabbath that the Post Office actually closed on Sabbath and opened on Sunday.

In a town like that, how far do you travel for Sabbath services? Well, everybody probably got up and took a short drive at the most, or just walked to the closest SDA church on the corner.

- What do you do when you are scattered?
- What do we do today?

Let’s look at some of the things that are different today, before we get into a scattered situation:

1. You don’t have to kindle any fire  
You just move a little thermostat to turn the furnace on, or turn on the switch—correct?
2. You don’t have to worry about lights

One of the things the older Jewish law showed was that on the Sabbath Day you could not ‘tip’ a lamp. The lamps they had were these little shell things with the wick coming out of the side. And they had olive oil in it. One of the laws they had was that if you were reading Scriptures alone on the Sabbath Day you could not tip the little lamps so the oil would come up into the wick and keep the flame going on the Sabbath Day.

However, if two of you were studying one could read the Scriptures and one could hold up the lamp. Many, many such laws they had. They had another law that went like this: on the Sabbath Day if a bushel of apples spilled over, you could not gather them up because that would be harvesting, if they were scattered too far. If they were scattered close you could put them back in and set the basket up.

But if they were scattered too far you couldn't put them back in because that was harvesting. However, you could eat them one at a time. The Jews really got carried away. And there are many, many other laws that they have concerning the Sabbath Day. We can all conclude, from the circumstances here in the book of Nehemiah—and that's not to put anybody down—we are not living in Jerusalem. We are not living in a closed city either, such as Loma Vista.

Let's look at something that was *not* lawful. Jesus did not challenge what the Pharisees said about it being unlawful to do what they were doing.

Mark 2:23: "Now, it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath; and as His disciples made *their way through the fields*, they were picking *and eating* the grain." That is harvesting, even according to God's Word. They didn't have to do much preparing because they were just eating them raw.

Verse 24: "Then the Pharisees said to Him, 'Look *at them!* Why are they doing that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?'... [Jesus did not say it was not unlawful. *It was unlawful to do so.*] ...And He said to them, 'Have you never read what David did when he was hungry and in need *of food*, he and those with him? How in *the days of* Abiathar the high priest, he entered into the house of God and he ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave *it* to those who were with him?'" (vs 24-26).

It wasn't lawful! You can go back and read in the book of 2-Chron.—the account Uzziah. Uzziah was king and he was good king up to the point where he decided to take things into his own hands and offer incense in the temple, which was unlawful to do and the priest tried to restrain him. When they couldn't restrain him, God struck him with leprosy. Also, there was a great earthquake at the temple and the temple was not used for some 50-years after that.

However, David goes into the temple and the priest gives him the bread, which is unlawful to do. He eats it and those with him eat it. You could say it's all right for David to eat it because he was a prophet of God. But it doesn't say that here. It says it was unlawful to do. What were the circumstances they were doing here on the Sabbath? They were traveling. *Obviously, they had no food with them!* If they had food with them, then they would have eaten the food that they had. We're dealing with a situation that they were traveling on the Sabbath and they had need to eat, so they did that which, according to the Old Covenant, was unlawful. They harvested it, plucked it and ate it.

So, now we have it narrowed down to a very small thing. This is why, when we are scattered, we can make the judgment this way: For example: I have to drive every other Sabbath 250 miles round trip—I don't know what that would be in kilometers—and there are times when I eat out. When I eat out I don't make a big deal about it. The restaurant is there. The person that I buy it from is not my servant. And let's also understand this: food you eat on the Sabbath, you have to pay for it—don't you? Even if you buy it before the Sabbath, you pay for it. At the Feast of Tabernacles, when you rent the place that you are staying, do you not pay for the first day and the last day? I mean, granted, you don't pay on the Holy Day, but you still pay for it.

The hall where we meet is a rented hall and many times we can have a potluck there, but not every time. What if you come to services and it's a rented hall, and you have traveled a long way. Your contract says—and you pay in advance for the hall—that you can have the building from one to four or from twelve to three, or from ten in the morning to two in the afternoon, you have to vacate. Many times when you rent, what is also part of the contract that you have is, it will require that a janitor there be on duty. Did you hire the janitor to be on duty, or was that the requirement of the one you rented it from and he hired him to have him there?

It's the same way in a restaurant. If you go in to eat, that restaurant is there, it's already running whether you pass by it, or you go in and have a meal. I think, based upon Mark 2, that is very acceptable with God. *The only exception, if you are traveling.*

What if you are not traveling? What if you keep the Sabbath in your home? You have no need to go out and eat in a restaurant—do you? Why? *You're not traveling!* If you do want to eat in a restaurant, the very simple solution is this: in the summertime, go out on Friday night before sundown takes place and have a meal in a restaurant. In the wintertime, go out and have a meal after the Sabbath is over. If you're not traveling, you have no need for it.

What if a lot of brethren come in from a long way and you can't possibly feed them, and possibly prepare for them, and furthermore, you couldn't afford it. If you all went out to eat on that occasion, that would be perfectly all right. And one of things you would do in a case like that would be fellowshipping. Some of the very best fellowshipping that we have had has been eating a meal after we have traveled on the Sabbath and then we get together on the way home and we have a meal.



(go to the next track)

What I'm talking about does not give you license to go buy in a grocery store. Does not give you license to go shopping and buy clothes. We're not talking about. We're talking about the one thing of eating a meal because you're traveling. If you don't travel there's no need to eat a meal.

Some people, in conscience, don't even want to do that. If a person does not want to do that, in conscience before God they feel they cannot do it, that's perfectly fine that they should not. Because God does not want anything done that is not of faith. He doesn't want you to have a guilty conscience over something that maybe allowable.

In the New Testament we also have this: We have where the church members went into a pagan temple restaurant and ate food that was sacrificed to an idol. That's a greater problem than what we're talking about here, and presented a great problem for many of the brethren. Paul talks about that in 1-Cor. 8.

I'm trying to use the example of what Jesus did—this certainly was an allowance because of traveling, and to do something that was not lawful. But God, in the person of Christ, for the sake of necessity did not condemn it.

Now, let's take it one step further. What if the only thing that you look forward to on the Sabbath Day is going out and eating, then you have missed the whole thing! You should not eat out. I mean, if you just get in the habit, and you're not traveling, and you go out every Sabbath to eat, and the thing you look forward to is going out on the Sabbath and eating in a restaurant, then you better stop. You better come back and get your priorities right with the Sabbath, of worshipping God and studying His Word.

Let's look at some other situations concerning the Sabbath. What if you have to travel? They have toll-roads around here—don't they? Are you buying entrance to the toll-road because you go by and throw the coin in so the arm will come up so you can drive? *No!* The need to go fellowship and travel supersedes throwing a coin in that slot or giving a \$5 bill to the tollgate person and he gives you \$3 back.

Every other Sabbath I go up north, I go across a toll-bridge so I can go up there for Sabbath and teach the brethren. I have to pay \$2 to get across the bridge. Have I broken the Sabbath or is that an allowance that God would allow for the sake of fellowship, for the sake of keeping the Sabbath, for the sake of being with the brethren? *Obviously, that's an allowance!*

- What happens if you have a flat tire when you're traveling on the Sabbath? *Well, that's called "a flat tire in the ditch."*
- Can you change the tire? *Yes!*
- What if you don't have a spare? Can you call a road service company to come and fix it, so you can go on? *Yes!*
- Is it going to cost you some money so you can do it? *Yes!*

You either have the cash or you have a road service card that you put it on, or you have a credit card. But, he's not going to come for nothing, just because it's Sabbath for you? *No!* That's an emergency!

Remember what we talked about where Nehemiah set guards at the gates.

- What about if you have an accident on the Sabbath?
- What happens if it's a serious accident and somebody is injured?
  - ✓ Are you just going to lay there until the sun goes down?
  - ✓ Are the police going to allow the car to be in the middle of the road for hours? *NO!*
  - ✓ In that case, are you not thankful that there are policemen who work on the Sabbath?

Whom God calls *the servants of God* who have the higher authority (Rom. 13)? *Yes!*

- If you're injured, aren't you glad that emergency vehicles are there?
- And emergency attendants are there so they can take you for emergency service? Maybe you're bleeding; maybe you have a broken leg; maybe your head is smashed in. Well, you're certainly thankful that those services are there—aren't you?
- Do you have to pay for the ambulance service? *You or your insurance company does!*

If your insurance company does, then you still have your deductible you have to pay. These are practical things that we are confronted with.

Now, let's take it one step further: What if you're having Sabbath services in your home, and you're not going to eat out. You're going to have all the brethren there and they bring the food and you can have a meal after services. What if someone comes down with a heart attack or stroke? Sometime during the service or after the service or while you're eating?

- Are you not going to call emergency and have someone come out to assist them? *Certainly you are!*

- Are you breaking the Sabbath because you do so? *No!*

All of those things need to be considered. But the only thing that I really can get out of Mark the second chapter, is that if you are traveling, it is all right to eat out. What if you want to pack your meal and take it? *That's perfectly all right, too.* That's within the realm of what you want to choose. What if it's impracticable to do so? *Well, then you have to make the decision yourself.*

Let's see what He said concerning this. Let's see that He put His authority on the fact that they were eating while they were traveling:

Verse 27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man... [that is so that you can worship God and serve God, come to be taught on the Sabbath Day and so forth] ...and not man for the Sabbath...[In other words, man is not going to make the laws concerning the Sabbath—and that's what the Jews did. This is what He was telling them.] ...therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath'" (vs 27-28). So therefore, He gave an allowance for them to eat while they were traveling. To do something that was not lawful to do previously.

When the Millennium comes, that won't happen; the whole world is going to keep the Sabbath. Every town, every city, every village, every home is going to be in a closed community. Everyone will have an assembly place they can go to, which is real handy to go to; they can walk there. All the restaurants will be closed. All the stores will be closed. That's different than what we are living in, in this world today.

I understand that a lot of you are really scattered. I know some out there have to drive an hour-and-a-half just to meet. With what I've presented here, I hope you can see that is one allowance is what God allows in the person of Christ, and He said He was Lord of the Sabbath and He allowed it with His disciples, did not condemn them. If we eat out when we are traveling, God does not condemn us. But don't take that and stretch it into doing your own pleasure and all of that sort of thing on the Sabbath.

Let me just reiterate again: that if a person, in their heart before God feels that they cannot eat out in a restaurant, then by all means do not do so. If someone feels that way, don't come after them and say, 'Well, you don't understand.' Or if a person does feel that they should not eat out on the Sabbath, even if they are traveling, don't condemn people who do.

I know it's a very narrow, little thing there. And it has to be, it has to be use of judgment and use

of understanding in a correct way. If you do eat out and you're fellowshiping, like I said, some of the best fellowship we've had is when we had to get out of the hall. Where are we going to go? Are you immediately going to drive 300 miles this way, or a 150 miles this way? And someone says, 'Well, let's go down and have lunch and let's continue fellowshiping.' I think fellowshiping is very important for us who are scattered because we're out there all alone otherwise.

I remember one thing that took me about three years to get to it, because so many things kept crowding up, and I finally did get to it. If someone writes, and I don't answer back right away, or it takes a long time, that doesn't mean I've forgotten or I've thrown it away. That just means I haven't gotten around to it. Or if I will answer it, maybe I won't answer it as fully as I did today, but I did in some other sermon some years back.

I felt the need to do so here, since this is where the questions came from and I'm sure it affects everyone here, and I know it affected everyone out there where I was last night, too. I think that may help the situation here quite a bit.

What about unconverted families inviting you out, say for a Friday night, or something. Well, what I would do is this: I would let them know ahead of time that Friday night to Saturday night is the Sabbath. However, if they have traveled 400 miles to come and see you, then you're coming into a situation where they have been traveling. But, I would not make a regular practice of going out with unconverted people on Friday night. If the sun has not set, well that's fine. Or if, in some cases, with your family who are not converted I would just suggest to them, if you could work out to have an earlier dinner, go ahead and do that so you're done by the Sabbath.

That way you're keeping it in the same range of traveling and eating. Whereas if they live right in town and they call up and say, 'Hey, let's go out to dinner Friday night.' Just set the time earlier. If they know you keep the Sabbath, you can work around that.

Here's another example I just want to bring out to you: I don't wear a watch or jewelry because my wrist swells up when I wear a watch and my finger swells up when I wear a ring. So I just don't wear it. Now, when I'm home my inner clock is pretty much within ten or fifteen minutes of the actual time. In my office I have a clock up on the wall, and we have many clocks throughout the house so I can keep track of time.

The point was this: Some people would condemn me because I don't wear any jewelry.

Same way with makeup. God says nowhere ‘thou shalt not wear makeup.’ Granted, Jezebel made herself up. But you can have someone who is a young woman who is a virgin, never sinned, never committed adultery, nothing. She can put on all kinds of makeup, is she an adulteress? *No, because she hasn’t sinned!*

- Is it silly? *Yes!*
- Is it vain? *Yes!*
- Is it a sin? *No!*

It’s in bad taste! What if a person then learns a lesson and sees that it’s in bad taste and then moderates it? *That’s fine!*

Makeup does not make women sinful. Lack of makeup does not make women righteous. You can have a woman who has never had any makeup on who could be as loose a woman, or as adulteress as you would ever want to see. The lack of makeup did not make her righteous. *Righteousness comes from within!* I know these things have been used in the Church over the years, going back and forth over it. They really were **control mechanisms** that the ministry used over the people, which they should not have used in that way. So, makeup is another case like that. Jewelry is another case like that.

What would you do if someone came along and said, ‘You shall not wear jewelry.’ Ahhhh, your glasses are jewelry, you better take them off. Now you can’t see. How you gonna drive to Sabbath services? So, here again, that’s another case of carrying something to an extreme.

And also with makeup you need to be careful because there are a lot of chemicals in there, too; and food, as well. Here’s a test of Ellen G. White: she prophesied that in the end-time all meat would be contaminated, but she forgot the vegetables.

Let’s go to 1-Cor. 11 about covering with the woman’s hair. I’m going to go ahead and read out of Berry’s *Interlinear* so I can have the Greek in front of me.

I will have to say, there is an absolute, complete epidemic of women who are going around with extremely short hair or bald heads. I remember, I got on a plane one time and here’s this stewardess—you know they can’t get rid of them when they’re aging anymore—it made her completely ugly; she had a crew-cut! ***I was just aghast!*** And then I started noticing as I’m going through the airport here all these women with the short, short hair. I saw one over here today when I was doing my water therapy, cut just like a man. Couldn’t believe it! Then men with long hair, yes! Both are wrong!

1-Corinthians 11:1 (*Interlinear*): “Imitators of me be, according as I also [am] of Christ.” Today we can go one step further and say that you have ***all*** the New Testament, which gives the words of Christ. That’s why I don’t say, as some people say, ‘Follow me as I follow Christ.’ What I’m going to do is say, ‘I’m trying to follow Christ and here’s what the Bible says how you should follow Him.’

Verse 2: “Now, I praise you, brethren, that in all things Me ye have remembered; and according as I delivered to you, the traditions ye keep. But I wish you to know... [or desire for you to know—or as it is there in the *King James*, I want you to know] ...that of every man the head the Christ is, and the head of the woman *is* the man, and the head of Christ, God” (vs 2-3).

This shows everybody is under authority. Let me just stop and mention here that all women who are single and are not married are not under the authority of a husband or a man. When you marry, then you are under the authority of your husband, not until.

Verse 4: “Every man praying or prophesying... [having his head covered] ... *anything on his head* having, puts to shame his head”—who is Christ (v 4). Isn’t it interesting that the Orthodox Jews have these wide-brim hats? They have the long curls coming down on the side, and they won’t pray unless they have a prayer-shawl on, or in some cases, ***cover their head*** with a prayer-shawl. He says it’s a shame if they do so.

Verse 5: “But every woman that praying or prophesying uncovered with the head, puts to shame her head...” That is if she’s married. Let’s look at the first part of this: When do women pray or prophesy? They’re told in another place, ‘I do not allow women to teach, to speak in church or to usurp authority over a man.’

- How can a woman pray or prophesy? *This has to do with public praying and prophesying!*
- How do women in the Church today pray and prophesy?
- How did they do it back then?

You can do a study of all the women recorded in the Bible. All the women that prayed and prophesied did so by *singing*. Miriam did, Deborah did, the mother of Samuel did—she prophesied, but it was in the form of *singing*. Do we have special music where women sing today? *Yes, we do!* What do they sing? *They sing things that praise God!* They sing things that could come out of prophecies of the Scripture. That’s when a woman is praying or prophesying in church, when she is singing, not

when she's speaking or praying. You find no account anywhere that a woman is teaching or that she is speaking, but she is for singing. So, this could only mean when she is singing: praying and prophesying.

Verse 5: "But every woman that praying or prophesying uncovered with the head, puts to shame her head... [Does this mean that you have to wear a hat? *or* Do you have to put a scarf on? *No!* We'll see where her long hair is given to her for a covering.] ...for one and the same with having been shaven."

This is what is called in English an *oxymoron*. I prefer to call it a *moryoxon*! It's almost incongruous what he's saying here:

- if it's a shame for her to have short hair
- if it's a shame for her to be praying or prophesying
- if her head is not covered
- if her long hair is given to her for her covering

what on earth is he talking about here? The only thing I can think of, because she certainly has not had her head shaven, but it is as the same as if her head is shaven. It's not saying her head *is* shaven.

Verse 6: "For if be not covered a woman, also let her be shorn..., [and I couldn't figure that out] ...But if *it be* a shameful to a woman to be shorn or to be shaven, let her be covered."

Here you have a real play on words. The only thing I can figure out is that even if a woman has long hair, if she gets up before the congregation to sing in praying or prophesying, and she has her hair stacked up, her head is not covered because her long hair is given for a covering. It should in that case be down. But if it's up it's the same as if she's shaven or shorn. If it's a shame, let her be covered, let her hair be put down.

If she does have short hair or if it is shaven, then—until it grows out—maybe she ought to wear something. But that's the beauty of hair. It grows. Like I mentioned one time in a sermon, your hairdressers have deceived you. You said take off just a little bit and you came out with a butch. It'll grow.

Verse 7: "For a man indeed not ought to have covered the head, image and glory of God being; but woman glory of the man is. For not is man of woman, but woman of the man." Going clear back to Adam. A lot of women have that turned around. They said the man was made for them. Not so!

I think there needs to be a whole lot more in understanding about husbands loving their wives and women submitting to their husbands as unto the

Lord. You really need to think about that, husbands. Do you love your wives as Christ loves the Church? And you wives, do you submit to your husbands as unto the Lord? Everyone's going to say, 'Yeah, but all these male chauvinists beat up and....' We're not talking about that. We're talking about love in both cases.

If you attend the Church of God and you beat up your wife, or if you're not submissive to your husband, could it be that you are deceiving yourself? God does not expect men to browbeat their wives and put them down. He doesn't expect wives to nag at their husbands. We need a whole new perspective in what we're doing with these things.

That doesn't take away any of your person to do what God says. It actually helps you become a greater person—man or woman—if you really do what God says. Well, that will be pleasing in God's sight.

Verse 8: "For not is man of woman, but woman of man." Because God created the man and said, "There is no help meet for him. So, I will make a help suitable for him."

Verse 10: "Because of this..."—the fact of creation. Why should women have long hair? *To distinguish between the sexes, because God made it that way!* It's not a doctrine of the Church to put women down, or to keep you from having freedom. It's because God has made it that way. We're not going to argue with God are we?

Verse 10: "Because of this ought the woman authority to have on the head, on account of the angels." That gives an implication that if you have your hair shaven or shorn then the angels are not going to watch over you. It doesn't say this concerning men.

Verse 11: "However neither *is* the man apart the woman, nor the woman apart from the man, in *the* Lord... [because they two are to be one flesh] ...For as the woman of the man *is*, so also the man by the woman *is*... [all men were born after that creation] ...but all things of God. In yourselves judge; becoming is it for a woman uncovered to God to pray? Or not even itself nature does teach you, that a man if have long hair a dishonor to him it is?... [men are not to have long hair] ...A woman but if have long hair, glory to her it is; for the long hair instead of a covering is given to her" (vs 11-15). Meaning that you don't have to wear a scarf or a hat, the hair is instead of a covering.

Besides, it's awfully hard to sit in church with some of these hats that women wear in the Protestant churches. They stick way out and everybody's big feather sticking up, or flower; I've

seen that. We've had some women attend our church for the first time and they come all decked out in these big ole hats, because that's all they know. They think that's what it means. The Amish have it that women must wear these little white bonnets because a woman is to have a covering on her head. But her long hair is given to her for a covering.

- How long is long hair for men when it becomes too long? *When it begins to look like women's hair!*
- How short is short hair for a woman? *When it does not cover her and it begins to look like a man's haircut!*

I gave it that way because **you** must make the judgment. Paul says, 'Do you not judge in yourselves?' In other words, it is the individual's responsibility to take care of the hair: short for men, long for women. That way there is no confusion of the sexes.

Today, what do we have spread all over television, starting with cartoons for kids? *We have transvestitism!* That is where male characters dress up like women. Didn't we have the movie, what was it, *Pricilla, Queen of the Desert* and *Mrs. Doubtfire*, yes! But you have that starting on cartoons—don't you? Even Bugs Bunny dressing up as a woman.

God does not want the mixing of the sexes. He wants males to know they are men; females to know they are women. God created both for a magnificent purpose. God created you for each other. God made the man first. He made the man the head. That's just the way that it is.

Now, unfortunately, some women marry and they haven't taken the time to find out if they are more aggressive or more intelligent than the man that they marry, before they marry. And then when they marry them they find out, 'Well, this guy can hardly think' and he's 'Joe Milktoast.' Sorry Joes, if any of you are Joes here. There are some women who have a stronger personality than some men. There are women who are smarter than some men. In those cases, if you get a miss-match, are you going to have lots of problems in your marriage? *Yes!* But are you still bound before God? *Yes!*

Before you marry, **be very careful.** And another thing, too—that becomes a problem as the family grows up and the children leave—the women have no one to mother. So, they begin mothering their husbands, and this can become very annoying. It's just automatic. God did not create you as a wife to mother your husband. Quit mothering, the children are gone!

What about the man who's been mothered by his mother and expects you to be the same? *You*

*got problems!* What should you do? *Stop dating him if you haven't been married yet!* Or if you are married, what you both need to do is sit down and really be honest with each other, in a nice way. You don't have to put him down and say, 'Well, you know, you stupid oaf, don't you know that your mother mothered you and you are a mother's boy and all you want me to do is mother you, and I'm not going to mother you!'

No, what you need to do is honestly say, 'Look, I'm not your mother. Don't expect me to treat you like your mother. I'm your wife. I love you and submit to you, but you need to take care of yourself. You need to make decisions. Don't come to me to make them for you. If you want some council, I'll be very happy to give you some council, but I am not going to mother you.'

It all goes to show that before you marry, **make sure!** Don't let the passions and the chemistry take you down. Ask the question: Do I want to spend the rest of my natural life with this man or with this woman? Get to know them **before** you tie the knot.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

- 1) Exodus 31:12-13, 16
- 2) Deuteronomy 5:1-10
- 3) John 14:15
- 4) Deuteronomy 5:11-21
- 5) Isaiah 56:1-6
- 6) Isaiah 58:13-14
- 7) Nehemiah 10:29-34
- 8) Nehemiah 13:15-22
- 9) Mark 2:23-28
- 10) 1 Corinthians 11:1-8; 10-15

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 15
- Exodus 20
- Revelation 11
- 1 John 5
- 2 Chronicles (account of Uzziah)
- 1 Corinthians 8
- Romans 13

Also referenced: Interlinear Greek-English New Testament by George Ricker Berry

## To Eat Out On The Sabbath Or Not

Fred R. Coulter

To eat out or not eat out on the Sabbath—that is the question. This is the third year in a row at the conference that we have covered this and it's because there has been a persistent difficulty in understanding about what we should do in our age and the way that the world is today in relationship to keeping the Sabbath; and it sort of runs in cycles. Here we are at the conference and we're at the Hilton Hotel here in Florence, Kentucky, and we rent the rooms, we buy our meals, everything is taken care of here. But also we have a double Sabbath meeting, morning and afternoon services, and we have a meal in between which, of course, is paid for by the Church and paid for in advance.

And yet, in the years past we have had those who when they come, they feel as though that they can come to the Sabbath service meeting in the morning and in the afternoon, but they can't eat lunch in between because that would be buying and selling.

Are we sinning if we eat out on the Sabbath or when we have these regional meetings? There are going to be about 120 brethren come, some of them from 250 miles away. They don't have a chance to fellowship with brethren. They don't have a chance to meet together. When we have these regional-type meetings, is it a sin to have a meal prepared for us and we eat it on the Sabbath? We can fellowship with one another. We can see brethren we haven't seen for a long time and it makes for a wonderful day.

Let's go back and let's review Sabbath-keeping in the Bible. First of all, we'll go to the Old Testament; then we'll go to the New Testament. Let's come back here to Exodus 16 and let's see how they kept the Sabbath there. Let's understand something that's very important for us to realize, which is this. They didn't have any Bibles then. They had just been rescued by God out of Egypt and led into the Wilderness of Sin where they kept the Sabbath. There was a Sabbath message for them. That was the beginning of understanding about manna and then also that God sent them quail after the Sabbath.

Let's see what we are to do, let's see how these things are to be done and let's see what it says concerning the Sabbath and how that they were not to go out on the Sabbath Day. Their situation was entirely different than ours. They were on the way to the 'promised land'. God was right there with them, and their Sabbath keeping was far different than what we do today, because as we will see, they were

told not to go even out of their tents on the Sabbath Day.

Let's pick it up where they were told about the manna to gather it day-by-day and if they kept it over it would breed worms and stink and rot, but on the sixth day, now the command was different. So the sixth day is the day of preparation. And, of course, we're going to see their day of preparation was much different even after they got into the "promised land" than our day of preparation that we have today.

Exodus 16:22: "And it came to pass, on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said to them, 'This *is that* which the LORD has said, "Tomorrow is the rest of the Holy Sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake *today*, and boil what you will boil. And that which remains over, lay up for yourselves to be kept until the *next morning*'" (vs 22-23).

So, God performed another miracle. The first miracle was that if you tried to keep it over, it would breed worms and stink. The second miracle was that when they kept it over for the Sabbath it didn't breed worms and stink, but they were able to eat it.

Verse 24: "And they laid it up until the *next morning* as Moses said. And it did not stink; neither was there any worm in it. And Moses said, 'Eat it today, for today is a Sabbath to the LORD. Today you shall not find it in the field. Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.' And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*. And the LORD said to Moses, 'How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day. Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.' So the people rested on the seventh day" (vs 24-30).

- Were these special circumstances for them? *Yes, indeed!*
- They were out in the wilderness, could they plow and plant? *No!*
- Could they eat their cattle, could they eat their goats? *No!*

The few that were there were reserved for sacrifice. Indeed, these are special circumstances. Are we provided with manna today? *Of course we're not!*

- we have to *work*
- we have to *provide*
- we have to *prepare*

If you want to strictly go back and keep the Sabbath exactly like they have back here in Exo. 16, you're not even to go out of your house on the Sabbath, not go out of your tent.

It's obvious that we cannot keep the Sabbath today as they did there. This is much different than what it was after God created Adam and Eve; they kept the Sabbath together in the Garden of Eden. God was right there to teach them, and the Sabbath was a day of fellowship with God. Obviously, the circumstances there are different than they were here in Exo. 16, and after they sinned and were cast out of the garden, they couldn't go into the garden.

About the only thing we can derive as to what they were doing on the Sabbath then was they would come to the entrance of the Garden of Eden. They would meet with God and, as Abel did, would offer an offering according to the instructions of God.

We also know that the whole world between that time and the time of Noah became so sinful hardly anyone was keeping the Sabbath, much like it is today. As Jesus said, 'As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the coming of the Son of man.' Likewise in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah. They were eating, they were drinking, they were giving in marriage, carrying on business and plowing and planting, and do all of those things. They weren't keeping the Sabbath.

And you also have the situation that perhaps the only one who was keeping the Sabbath were the few patriarchs who were still alive at that time and it said that Methuselah died the year of the Flood, very likely that happened. But other than that, Noah and his family were the only ones who were keeping the Sabbath. So, we have no record of how to do it there.

A little later in the book of Exodus we have God giving the command for the Sabbath Day. Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." Let's understand something very important: *God doesn't tell us in specific detail how to keep it Holy!* He gives part of it:

Verse 9: "Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it" (vs 9-11).

We have some other things that tell us a little later about how they kept the Sabbath, and we'll see how that is. Here we have the general guidelines, but another thing that is important for us to understand: *We have to make judgments on how we are going to keep the Sabbath!*

When they were a nation and the temple was in Jerusalem, the sixth day the whole nation would prepare; when they were keeping the Sabbath. But were they always keeping the Sabbath? *No!* Did God have to correct them for not keeping the Sabbath? *Yes, indeed!* We find some of these things here that are important for us to understand. Let's see what God told them because the people were breaking the Sabbath. They were not remembering the Sabbath. Let's see what they were doing, and doing right at the temple of God.

Jeremiah 7:2—here's what God told Jeremiah to say: "Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.' Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place'" (vs 2-3).

They were sinning so grievously in every other way, and we'll see what those sins were that God was warning them if they didn't repent they were going into captivity. Let's understand, if you realize about the Holy Land, it's a very small place today. As a matter of fact, with the exchange between Netanyahu and Barack Hussein Obama, Netanyahu had to give the President a geography lesson that if they went back to the borders of 1967 Israel would be only six miles wide. The old city of Jerusalem was very small and the temple was not a large building. So, the circumstances there, when they were in the land, were completely different than what they are today.

Let's see what God says, v 4: "Do not trust in lying words, saying, 'The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.'"

Whatever you did in the temple it was blessed by God and that's why they felt that they could put idols in there as Manasseh did and set up things to other gods right in the temple. Later in Jer. 7 they were making cakes to the queen of heaven. You read in Ezek. 8, they were worshiping the sun to the east. So, *they weren't keeping the Sabbath!* They weren't keeping the laws of God, not much different than we have in the world today.

God says, v 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor;

*If you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt” (vs 5-6).*

Notice that these are all capital sins. And He had to tell them that right at the temple, because they were completely turning their back on God.

Verse 7: “Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever. Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit. Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; And then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, ‘We are delivered to do all these abominations’?” (vs 7-10).

It’s very interesting. He doesn’t mention Sabbath-keeping here. He will a little later in Jer. 17, but notice, are not these greater transgressions? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 11: “‘Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it,’ says the LORD.” They were trusting in the physical building; they weren’t trusting in God. Remember, these people did not have the Holy Spirit, but *they could have* kept these things in the letter of the Law.

In Jeremiah 17 he had to go speak to them concerning the Sabbath, and breaking it the way that they were breaking it was a capital sin.

Jeremiah 17:19: “Thus the LORD said to me, ‘Go and stand in the gates of the children of the people...’” These were the gates of Jerusalem where they had people coming in and out. They had trade and traffic coming in and out. There were many gates.

This one particular gate: “...by which the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.... [he had to go stand in all the gates of Jerusalem and give this message]: ...And say to them, ‘Hear the Word of the LORD, kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the people of Jerusalem who enter in by these gates! Thus says the LORD, ‘Take heed to yourselves, and carry no burden on the Sabbath Day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem. Nor carry out a burden from your houses on the Sabbath Day, nor do any work, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, as I commanded your fathers’”” (vs 19-22).

They were conducting regular business. What should have happened, they should have shut the city down on the Sabbath Day. We’ll see later that Ezra and Nehemiah did that very thing. But again, let’s understand—they were in the Holy Land,

they were in Jerusalem. Our circumstances are different, because we’re scattered in all of the world, and our circumstances today are different.

Remember the prophecy of our day today? What did God tell Daniel? *At the time of the end many shall go to and fro!* Is that happening? *Yes!* Even here at the conference, how did we get here? *We either drove or we flew in planes!* Flying in planes, the truth is, whenever we take off we *go into* heaven. Whenever we land, we come *from* heaven. So, we go to heaven and come back. I don’t know how we could explain that to people who lived in Daniel’s time. Wonder what they would call the airplane? We know they called God’s plane a cherubim, but I don’t know what they would call it today if they saw it.

Verse 23: “‘But they did not obey, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, so that they might not hear nor receive instruction.... [God goes on and says, He makes it clear]: ...And it shall be, if you diligently hearken to Me,’ says the LORD, ‘to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath Day, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, to do no work in it; Then kings and rulers sitting on the throne of David shall enter into the gates of this city, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their rulers in chariots and on horses, they, and their rulers, the men of Judah, and the people of Jerusalem. And this city shall remain forever’” (vs 23-25).

God gave them the ultimatum. *Yes*, the Sabbath Day was important. *Yes*, Sabbath breaking was certainly a great sin against God, but what were they actually doing? *It was total neglect of God!* Let’s see the ultimatum that God gave.

Verse 27: “But if you will not hearken to me to keep the Sabbath Day Holy, and not to carry a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day; then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it will not be put out.”

We can see from history, that’s exactly what happened; they were taken off into captivity! What did God say of the land when they were gone? *‘The land shall keep its Sabbaths for 70 years,’* because they didn’t keep the land Sabbath; they didn’t keep the Jubilee. They weren’t keeping any of God’s commandments at all.

I dare say that in the Churches of God today, and in the world—just considering the Sabbath—there are more people keeping the Sabbath today than at any time in history. We need to understand that, too.

Let’s see what happened after they came back from captivity, and let’s see how they were



conducting themselves. We have in Neh. 13 concerning Sabbath-keeping, Sabbath-breaking, and what they were doing. Then we will also see how they kept the Holy Days and the Sabbath. At this time we will see the things completely changed because most of the Jews were in captivity, and compared to all of those that went into captivity, only maybe 100,000 people came back; that was about it. There were not very many people there in the area of Judea.

Here's what happened, and here's what Nehemiah found. They were again sinning. They were intermarrying with the people of the land. They weren't bringing the tithes and offerings into the house of God. The gates weren't finished, none of those things were done, and they were breaking the Sabbath just as if it was an ordinary day.

Nehemiah 13:15: "In those days I saw in Judah *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath... [Have you ever treaded grapes in a wine rack? *That's quite a work!*] ...and bringing in sacks of grain, and loading donkeys and also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day... [not only that, they were buying and selling] ...And I admonished *them* on the day in which they sold food. And men of Tyre dwelt therein, who brought fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah and in Jerusalem. And I contended..." (vs 15-17)—Nehemiah says.

We see another place where he got angry and just slugged them in the face because they weren't willing to obey God and separate from their heathen wives. There had to be a clean line down of Judah down to the time of Christ and likewise with the priesthood.

Verse 17: "And I contended with the nobles of Judah and said to them, 'What evil thing *is* this that you do and defile the Sabbath Day? Did not your fathers do this, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us and upon this city? Yet, you bring more wrath upon Israel by defiling the Sabbath.' And it came to pass when the evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut and that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath.... (vs 17-19).

In order to enforce this, what did he have to do? Verse 19: "...And I set *some* of my servants at the gates, so that there should be no burden brought in on the Sabbath Day. And the merchants and sellers of all kinds of goods stayed the night outside Jerusalem once or twice. And I warned them and said to them, 'Why do you stay around the wall? If you do *so* again, I will lay hands on you.' From that time on they did not come any more on the Sabbath.

And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath Day...." (vs 19-22).

So, they had to set guards over the gates. They had to enforce it upon the people by closing the gates and putting the Levites there. Then he ends this section by saying, v 22: "...Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your mercy." Then it shows how he saw them intermarrying, and he struck some of them, beat them up, and so forth.

We find that during the days of Ezra and Nehemiah how the Sabbath was kept—changed. It changed from just being a temple-worship. It changed from that to the synagogue system. The synagogue system was a precursor of the Church of God services and we will see a little later what Jesus did on the Sabbath Day. Jesus was active and teaching and being the Lord God of the Old Testament Who also inspired this that Ezra did, how he taught, what he did, and so forth.

Nehemiah 8:1: "And all the people gathered themselves as one man into the street before the Water Gate.... [in Jerusalem] ...And they spoke to Ezra the scribe... [who was also a priest] ...to bring the Book of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.... [the Feast of Trumpets] ...And he read from it in the open square in front of the Water Gate from daybreak until noon in front of the men and the women, and those who could understand. And the ears of all the people *were attentive* to the Book of the Law" (vs 1-3).

Now we have direct teaching to the people, v 4: "And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood which they had made for the purpose...." Then it lists all the Levites who were there with him and they also read and made these things clear.

"... Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, for he was above all the people. And when he opened it, all the people stood up. And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, 'Amen. Amen,' lifting up their hands...." (vs 4-6). Almost like church services today: everybody is there, have an opening prayer, everybody says 'Amen,' they're teaching with the Word of God.

Verse 8: "And they read distinctly from the Book of the Law of God. And they expounded the meaning and caused *them* to understand the reading." There we have how services were held

then. Notice what they did, because this was a time of revival. This was a time of really getting things in order. We're going to see that from history, and I've got it written in the commentaries: Chapter 3: *The Canonization of the Old Testament*.

Verse 9, they said: "...‘This day is Holy to the LORD your God. Do not mourn or weep,’ for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.” They were repenting. So, they said, ‘Don’t be grieved, this is a Holy Day.’

Verse 12: “And all the people went to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to celebrate with great joy, because they had understood the words which had been declared to them.”

Then the second day they read even more, v 14: “And they found written in the Law, which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the Feast of the seventh month.” Then the word went out, ‘Come and keep the Feast of Tabernacles.’ They went out and built the booths and everything like that, so they kept the Feast of Tabernacles.

What Ezra and what is called the Great Synagogue or the Great Assembly—the collection of 120 priests and Levites—were able to put together was the whole Old Testament in what we call canonization. The canonization of the Old Testament and what Ezra and the Great Synagogue did was very important because we find in Ezra and Nehemiah the intermarriage of the priests with the people of the land.

Just north of Judah and Jerusalem there was the district under the Persian Empire of Samaria. Samaria was a district and then you had Judea, which was a district, under the supervision of the Persian Empire. They gave a great deal of autonomy to each of these districts, provided that they kept order and did what the Persian Empire wanted them to do.

When some of the priests would not repent and put away their foreign wives, they went north to Samaria, because the governor of Samaria—Sanballat—said, ‘If you come up here you can build a temple just like the one in Jerusalem.’ When they went up there they took the scrolls of the Law of Moses, the first five books. At that time it was written in cursive on scrolls. This presented a great challenge to Ezra and Nehemiah and the structure of the Bible and the preservation of the Jewish people. Remember, the majority of the Jews were still scattered into the empire. Now they would have the possibility of another Jewish-like ‘religion’ coming out of Samaria that would be totally corrupt.

What they did and what Ezra decided to do to distinguish the authentic Scriptures of God, they canonized the Old Testament and re-wrote it in block, instead of script or block-type writing. Then they did something else that was very important. After they had canonized the whole Old Testament—with the exception that later the Great Synagogue added the prophecy of Malachi and made one slight adjustment to one genealogy—all of this was done under the auspices of the priest Ezra and the Great Synagogue with the inspiration of God to have an official Scripture that would counteract everything that they would do in Samaria.

They distinguished the Scriptures with the block letters. Then they made copies and sent copies to every synagogue in the empire. Now this whole thing of the Law and teaching and synagogue services was changed by Ezra and Nehemiah to keep the Jews in the Diaspora, those who were still scattered within the empire, in order to keep them from apostatizing and becoming pagans.

They also set up the structure of how the synagogues were to be handled. They were to be handled much like we read in Neh. 8. You would have opening of services, you have reading of the Law. What Ezra did was create what is called the ‘triennial cycle’ of reading in the synagogues and at the temple. So, this was universal for all Jews everywhere. They would have the reading of The Law, reading from the Psalms or Writings and readings from the Prophets: the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms. It was on such a schedule, interspersed with the Holy Days, that they would go through the whole Old Testament in three years. That’s why it’s called the triennial cycle. Then after three years they would go back and repeat it. This is how we come to keeping the Sabbath Holy by teaching.

- no longer staying in a tent
- no longer just confined to your home
- no longer going down to the temple

I suppose they even had some synagogues there in Jerusalem, as well as the temple service, but now every Sabbath was to be strictly kept by those observant Jews.

They also had special music by what is called a cantor. He would sing a solo, generally from the Psalms, and then you would have things where they would have other speakers come in and speak. Just to show you how the synagogue service worked, let’s come to the New Testament and see what Jesus did.

Jesus was teaching all of the time. Now the understanding of God comes by hearing the Word, and by hearing comes faith and reading the Word, and Jesus said, ‘The words that I speak to you they

are Spirit and they are Life.’ He was the One Who inspired Ezra to set up the whole synagogue system. He was the One Who inspired Ezra to bring the triennial cycle of the reading of the Scriptures.

Let’s see what Jesus did. He followed that very thing. As a matter of fact, we’re going to see that this was an astounding time when He came there on the Sabbath Day, because that Sabbath Day was actually the Day of Pentecost.

After Jesus’ temptation by Satan the devil, Luke 4:14: “Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee; and word about Him went out into the entire country around. And He taught in their synagogues, *and* was glorified by all” (vs 14-15). ***He taught!*** Let’s see how He taught; let’s also see what else that He did.

Verse 16: “And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read.... [just like Ezra had laid out, there were certain Scriptures to read] ...And there was given Him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah; and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written” (vs 16-17). Jesus is going to tell them about Himself. Now remember:

- Jesus was the God of the Old Testament before He became Jesus Christ
- He is the One Who was the Creator
- He is the One Who made the Sabbath
- He is the One Who made the Sabbath Holy

Obviously, everything that He did on the Sabbath Day was good, right and proper. Did He teach His disciples the right things to do? *Yes, He did*, and that becomes important.

Verse 18, Jesus says: “*The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me...*” He’s here speaking in the synagogue to these people and they knew that this was Jesus Who was brought up in Nazareth, and as a boy would come to the synagogue every Sabbath Day. And when the Holy Days came they would go up to Jerusalem (Luke 2).

“...He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to *the* poor; He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, To proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord” (vs 18-19).

Wow! This was astonishing, because apparently this particular section of Scripture was to be read on the Day of Atonement, rather than on Pentecost. So, He read it here on Pentecost. We’ll just briefly mention this: Pentecost is much like a mini-Jubilee—seven weeks, seventh Sabbath, fiftieth

day. Much like seven years, land rest, times seven = forty-nine years, plus the next year is a Jubilee.

Verse 20: “And after rolling up the scroll *and* delivering it to the attendant, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on Him. Then He began to say to them, ‘**Today, this scripture is being fulfilled in your ears.**’ And **all bore witness to Him and were amazed at the words of grace that were coming out of His mouth;** and they said, ‘Is not this the son of Joseph?’ And He said to them, ‘Surely, you will say this parable to Me: “Physician, heal Yourself! Whatever we have heard being done in Capernaum, do also here in Your *own* country.”’ But He said, ‘Truly I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his *own* country’” (vs 20-24).

They were mad, got angry at Him, virtually chased Him out of the synagogue. They were going to throw Him over the edge of the mountain on which the city was built, but He escaped out of their hands. Notice what He did after He left there:

Verse 31: “Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath Days.” This is every Sabbath Day He was teaching. He was probably going from synagogue to synagogue on the Sabbath Day if they were close enough.

Verse 32: “And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.” Then He cast out demons, and so forth.

(go to the next track)

Let’s see that He also *healed* on the Sabbath, which is very important to understand. Let’s see how they responded and how the scribes and Pharisees were. A lot of these things were astonishing to those in His day, because He was doing things that they wouldn’t even consider doing on the Sabbath Day.

If you’ve never read the *Code of Jewish Law*, you need to read some of the things there that they have concerning the Jewish interpretation of the letter of the Law on how to keep the Sabbath. There you’ll find many, many burdensome things. Some of them funny, some of them silly, some of them are just unreal as what they expected on the Sabbath Day. They were very little different in the day of Jesus than what you read in the *Code of Jewish Law* today. We have some of those in an appendix in the book by Philip Neal, *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or a Religion of Men?*

Notice what Jesus did when He came into the synagogue, Mark 3:1: “And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal on the Sabbath...” (vs 1-2). He was going around healing all those who came to Him.

Multitudes were healed; they all followed Him: great crowds, great multitudes. Everywhere Jesus went He was teaching. They wanted to see if He would heal on the Sabbath.

“...in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, ‘Stand up here in the center.’.... [that’s where they generally spoke so that all could hear] ...And He said to them, ‘Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?’ But they were silent. And after looking around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, ‘Stretch out your hand.’ And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored as sound as the other. Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him” (vs 2-6). So, He left there and the disciples followed, and so forth.

Let’s see how the Apostle Paul did, because he went into the synagogues. Remember how we said that the synagogue system was set up so there would be the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Scriptures, and this is the system that the Apostle Paul found. This is how the Church has come to what we know as *teaching services*. Today with the Holy Spirit in us, our worship of God is not conducted in any public ritual. Our worship of God is directly to Him in a relationship with Him. We have the Spirit of God, and we’re not to just read certain Scriptures on certain Sabbaths, we’re to have the laws of God written in our heart and in our mind!

Also, we are told in this day that we’re not to forsake the assembling of ourselves together. So, we’re going to see how things changed. The reason that they’ve changed was that no longer were Sabbath services just combined to the synagogues in and around Judea or at the temple or in the synagogues scattered out in the Diaspora. At this time they were scattered all through the Roman Empire, because Rome succeeded Greece and Greece had succeeded Persia—Rome succeeded. So all the synagogues were there and they were still following what Ezra and Nehemiah had set out of reading the Law, the Prophets, the Writings, and teaching. We find this is what the Apostle Paul did.

Acts 13:14: “Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day *and* sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, ‘Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak’” (vs 14-15). Well, you know wherever Paul went, when he was asked to speak, it almost turned out to be a riot!

Verse 13: “Then Paul stood up and, after beckoning with his hand, said, ‘Men, Israelites, and

those who fear God, listen *to me*.” Those who fear God were the circumcised Gentiles who were called proselytes and they were allowed to come into the synagogue in the back section of the synagogue, because the synagogue was broken down into three sections: men, women and proselytes.

Paul continued speaking: “The God of this people Israel chose our fathers...” (v 17). Then he rehearses everything concerning the exodus and then Saul, David,

Verse 24: “After John had first preached, before His coming, *the* baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling *his* course, he said, ‘Whom do you suppose *that* I am? I am not *He*; but behold, *there is* one Who comes after me, of Whom I am not worthy to loose the sandals of His feet.’ Men, brethren, sons of *the* race of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the message of this salvation was sent” (vs 24-26). He’s going to start talking about the New Covenant.

Verse 27: “For those who were dwelling in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him not, nor the voices of the prophets who are read every Sabbath, have themselves fulfilled *them* in condemning *Him*. And though no one found any cause *worthy* of death, they begged Pilate to execute Him” (vs 27-28).

Then he talks about His death and His resurrection, how He was raised up, and to confirm these things concerning being the Son of God, concerning not seeing any corruption (vs 29-37).

Verse 38: “Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses” (vs 38-39).

That was quite a statement to them. That was hard for the Jews to take, because they understood the rituals at the temple for justification. They understood the *works of law* that Judaism had for justification. But now to have justification and forgiveness of all things for those who believe, this was a tremendous thing. So, he gave them a warning. Let’s follow this through and see what happens, because this is important to understand that the very pattern of how the synagogue was structured was carried over and modified just a little bit within the Churches of God. We’re also going to learn something else about Sabbath-keeping and Gentiles and grace.

Paul warned them, v 40: “Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: ‘Behold, you despisers, and wonder

and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you” (vs 40-41). Notice what happened. This is also important for us to realize concerning grace and Sabbath-keeping:

Verse 42: “And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath.”

Here’s a very good important place to always remember concerning Sunday-keeping. A lot of people believe that Paul did away with the Sabbath and instituted Sunday-keeping. That’s not so, because here is a perfect opportunity for Paul dealing with Gentiles to tell them about Sunday-keeping.

But notice what he did, v 42: “...the Gentiles entreated him that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath. Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* following Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.... [the grace of God and Sabbath-keeping go hand in hand] ...And on the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God” (vs 42-44). So, the synagogue and the setting up of services for church services has its origin going clear back to the days of Ezra and Nehemiah.

Now, let’s talk about our day today. Let’s talk about some things that are important for us to understand. We’re to go into the whole world and preach the Gospel to every one. Is the world keeping the Sabbath Day? *No, it’s not!* Do we have congregations and fellowship groups that we go to? *Yes, we do!* We’ll talk about travel here in just a little bit, but let’s understand that Jesus and the disciples were the ones who set in motion—and Jesus was the One to lead it—that they would go from synagogue to synagogue on the Sabbath Day.

Let’s come to Mark 2 and let’s see a very important Scripture here, which tells us something that we need to do and we will look at it, and we will analyze it, and we will think about it. As one man said, ‘Show me one place in the Bible where it says you can go out on the Sabbath and buy a meal.’ Well, the truth is the Bible doesn’t say that in the New Testament, nor in the Old Testament. How are we going to come to some understanding on this? Some people think never eat out on the Sabbath. And other people believe, ‘Well, we can eat out anytime we want to on the Sabbath.’ Let’s find out what we should do and it is a judgment to be made.

Let’s see something about the fact that we have to make judgments based upon the *spirit of the Law*. We are living *in* the world, though we’re not *of*

the world. Let’s understand something very important here concerning this: *the preaching of the Gospel becomes one of the most important things that we can do*. We need to realize that. That’s the first thing we need to do.

Let’s see what Jesus told Peter, because this tells us that there are certain things that we have to make judgments on, but it has to be based upon what was already established in heaven. We can see when Jesus read from the scroll of Isaiah that that was already established in heaven, because He was the Messiah.

After Peter declared that Jesus was the Christ, Matthew 16:17: “And Jesus answered *and* said to him, ‘Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood did not reveal it to you, but My Father, Who *is* in heaven.’” There are certain things that we need to understand that can only from God. No one can understand that Jesus is the Christ unless God opens their mind. They might have a knowledge of it today, because Jesus has been preached so much, but most of them don’t understand it as it is in the Bible.

Jesus continues here, v 18: “And I say also you, that you are Peter... [Greek there is ‘petros,’ meaning *little stone*] ...but upon this Rock... [‘Petra,’ meaning Himself] ...I will build My church, and *the* gates of the grave shall not prevail against it.” We have to go into *all* the world; just think of all the different societies in the world today. Just think of the fact that there are billions of Bibles out there in thousands of languages for the New Testament and hundreds of languages, approaching 500, of the whole Bible.

God is giving Himself a fantastic witness through His Word, and not only that but also through preaching. That is the primary importance of things going out today. But notice what He tells them because it’s not as simple as sitting in Jerusalem and looking at the law.

Verse 19: “And I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatever you may bind on the earth will have already been bound in heaven; and whatever you may loose on the earth will have already been loosed in heaven.” This shows that when judgments are made, you can’t create a new thing out of old cloth. For example, like the Catholics do. ‘Well, here’s a pagan practice and all we have to do is just change the name of it and we’ll worship God with that.’ *No!* That has already been condemned in heaven and on earth.

The judgments to be made are judgments concerning things, which then are secondary to preaching the Gospel, secondary to keeping the Sabbath. There are certain needs that we have in this

modern era and even in this modern era. A lot of people say, 'Well, back in Biblical days...' Well, let me tell you something, we're living in Biblical days today! Do we not go to the prophecies and say this is happening today. If it's in the Bible, are we living in Biblical days? *Yes, we are!* Jesus was living in Biblical days, because of the prophecy that He was coming and proclaiming the Gospel and all of those things. So, here's what happened.

- we have to look at this
- we have to analyze it
- we have to use the Spirit of Truth
- we have to use Scriptural knowledge
- we have to make a judgment concerning this

Jesus made a judgment here. And if Jesus made a judgment here, that is bound in heaven. If it's something to loose, it's loosed in heaven.

Mark 2:23: "Now, it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath; and as His disciples made *their way through the fields*, they were picking *and eating* the grain."

How many disciples were there? *We're not told*, maybe there was 12, 20, 30, sometimes a lot of disciples followed Him. Remember, He sent out 70 disciples in addition to sending out the 12 apostles to go on special missions of healing the sick, raising the dead, and preaching the Gospel. The Pharisees saw this. They were doing this Sabbath after Sabbath. This was not a one-time occurrence, doing the things on the Sabbaths that were not lawful to do.

Verse 24: "Then the Pharisees said to Him, 'Look *at them!* Why are they doing that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?' Sure enough, they apparently were picking so much and eating it, rubbing it in their hands, and having a meal. But they said it was unlawful because it was harvesting. And sure enough back in Exo. 34 it says you shall keep the Sabbath in sowing time and in harvest time, plowing time. Notice what Jesus answered. He didn't say, 'You're right, they shouldn't be doing it.'

Verse 25: "And He said to them, 'Have you never read what David did when he was hungry and in need of food, he and those with him? How in the days of Abiathar the high priest, he entered into the house of God and he ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave it to those who were with him?'" (vs 25-26). They didn't answer that.

Was not Jesus the Son of David? *Yes, indeed!* Notice how He finished this, how He answered them. "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man...'" (v 27).

- What was the Sabbath made for?
- Just resting and staying in tents?
  - *Yes, in the days of the exodus!*
- Was the Sabbath made for worshipping God?
  - *Yes, at the temple when the temple or tabernacle was up and running!*
- Was the Sabbath made for man so that in the synagogues on the Sabbath Day they would read the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms?
  - *Yes, it was!*

"...and not man for the Sabbath'" (v 27). That is, man is not to do his own things on the Sabbath Day, but now they were doing something on the Sabbath Day that the law had forbidden. And we're going to see that Jesus was loosing that and He was binding the fact that they could eat on the Sabbath Day. Notice, they didn't pack a lunch. There were times when they were carrying food with them and here at this time they didn't have any.

So, Jesus said, v 28: "Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." Some people say, 'Well, that's kind of a stretch.' Let's see how He bound this and with what authority He did so.

- Did Jesus, in commanding them to go into the world, know that they would go into the world and they would be traveling?
- Did He know that there would be times that they would be traveling like the Apostle Paul did and it was the Day of Atonement and he was on a ship?
- *Yes, indeed!*
- Did He know that there would times that they would be traveling and they would be on a boat?
- Did He know that there would be times when they would be eating when it was on the Sabbath Day and it wasn't just in the strict configuration of having a meal prepared before the Sabbath to eat?
- *Yes, He did!*

Let's come to Matthew 12, and let's see something that's interesting for us to realize. This is a parallel account of Mark 2:

Matthew 12:1: "At that time Jesus went through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day; and His disciples were hungry, and they began to pluck the heads of grain and to eat *them*. But after seeing *this*, the Pharisees said to Him, 'Behold, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on *the Sabbath*'" (vs 1-2).

The Greek there is 'Sabbaths,' so they were doing this Sabbath after Sabbath. Walking through the grain fields was very easy to do, because they

didn't have a lot of roads like we have today. They had a lot of paths; they had some roads and those were very narrow. So, in order to walk through the grain fields, they were probably walking along a path and they were plucking the grain.

Someone would say, 'Well, they were just gleaning the corners of the field.' Well, it doesn't say that this was after the harvest, because gleaning only comes after the harvest. This was apparently before the harvest, otherwise you wouldn't be able to eat the grains the way they were eating because they would be too hard.

Then we find a repeat of what we read concerning David, v 3: "But He said to them, 'Have you not read what David did when he himself and those with him were hungry? How he went into the house of God and he ate the loaves of showbread, which it was lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but for the priests only?'" (vs 3-4). Notice He adds something else which becomes very important for us to realize:

Verse 5: "Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbaths... [this is repeated over and over and over again every Sabbath] **...the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath and are guiltless?**" A lot of work on the Sabbath—right? You have the

- offering of the offerings
- the sprinkling of the blood
- the roasting of the peace offerings
- the thank offerings
- the sin offerings
- the daily offerings

All of those are there, and that's a lot of work! Have you ever picked up a wave offering of a shoulder of a beef? *That's a pretty heavy thing to pick up and wave!* That's a lot of work and it says 'and are guiltless.' Not only did they profane the Sabbath, they profaned the temple on the Sabbath Day to carry out **doing the work of God!** True? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 6: "But I say to you, **there is one here Who is greater than the temple.**" *That's Jesus!* What the disciples were doing then was bound in heaven because Jesus made the decision as God manifested in the flesh.

Verse 7: "Now, if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless.'" The disciples were guiltless in eating out on the Sabbath by doing something that was technically not lawful, that is plucking the grains and eating them.

Notice also He says they were guiltless; then He established it by saying this, v 8: "For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath Day." Those are three powerful Scriptures there when you put it together.

Let's talk about now how we are at the conference. We come into the hotel, we check in, the rooms are taken care of. As a matter of fact, they're paid for and we didn't bring a bag of gold or silver to pay; we brought a credit card. Everyone who comes in here has to come into the hotel; these people are hired by the hotel. Whatever we pay, pays for their wages—is that not true? We're in the hotel and what do they do everyday? They come and clean up the room and make our beds. That's part of what we pay for—isn't that correct? Do they not also do it on the Sabbath Day? *Yes, they do!* For our meeting here on the Sabbath Day, we rent the room.

Now, we're stuck with a problem: If you're going to try and strictly keep the Sabbath according to no buying, no selling, no working, then technically we should not ever have any of these kinds of meetings because when we have these meetings we have to pay for the room. And remember the Apostle Paul had rented facilities for three years in Ephesus—did he not? *Yes, he did!* They have to have attendants there, so that they can watch over the room, take care of what needs to be done in the room, because their insurance requires that they do so, as well as their boss.

In doing so, who are they serving? *Us!* But who are they working for? *Their boss!* What is a person going to do who doesn't believe that they should eat a meal on the Sabbath with such things as the meeting that we're going to have here with 120 brethren? Well, I know some who would come into the services in the morning and then go out and sit in their car after services. I don't know if they had a lunch or whatever they did out there. Then they would come back in for services in the afternoon because they didn't believe in eating out on the Sabbath.

Well, if that's the case, then you shouldn't really stay in a hotel on the Sabbath. If you're not going to stay in a hotel on the Sabbath, and you're five hundred miles from home, are you going to bring a pup tent and set it up out on the lawn? And then the manager would come out there and say, 'No, you can't set up a pup tent out here on the lawn.'

As they were leaving the morning services to go out and sit in their car in the afternoon, what happened? They had to walk by the clerks who were there working—right? Did they object to that? *No!* They didn't object to that. But nevertheless, it's the same category.

All right, someone would suggest, 'To solve that problem, we should bring in our own food.' Okay, where are we going to get the food? How are we going to prepare for it? How are we going to bring it in? 'Well, have the brethren come and do it.'

Would the hotel allow the brethren to do it? They don't allow you to bring in any food at the hotel. You must buy the food from them.

We can make the decision based upon the things that we find here in Matt. 12 and Mark 2 and Matt. 28 by going into all the world. But when we have these regional-type meetings or like when I travel down to Southern California, we have a meal in between services, and that is perfectly allowable and we are, as Jesus said, *guiltless*.

- Is not the assembling together the higher standard? *Yes, indeed!*
- Is not fellowshiping with brethren when we're so scattered, of a higher standard? *Yes, it is!*
- Are those people working there anyway, even if we had no meal? *Absolutely they are!*

When we have the meal there, we can fellowship with each other. And by the way, that's paid for with a credit card, and we pay for all of that *in advance*. Are we really going out and hiring them to wait on us, or is that a lesser thing compared to Sabbath services and fellowshiping together, so on those occasions that perfectly all right to do?

Let's think about it this way: If you have Sabbath in your home, you have no need to eat out; *no, you don't!* If you have a couple of other families come together and you hold services together in your home, you can bring your own food; that's fine, no problem. You have no need to eat out on the Sabbath. You're not traveling great distance. You're right in your own town. You're right in your own home.

You go to the other extreme and there are those people who eat out every Sabbath. That's not looking at the circumstances and when it would be okay to eat out on the Sabbath. That should not be allowed either. But on those occasions where there's extended travel with brethren, there is nothing wrong with eating out on the Sabbath, especially when we're all scattered the way we are today.

I want to look at something here that could even more important for us to understand. Let's see what the Apostle Paul allowed back here in Corinth. Let's come to 1-Corinthians 8; let's see what he allowed. There are some people today who would not even allow this, but notice what the situation was. This had to do with things sacrificed to an idol. Notice where they sat and ate it! This was probably not on the Sabbath Day, but nevertheless it was sacrificed to an idol. Was it to Zeus? Was it to Diana? Was it to Cybele?

1-Corinthians 8:1: "Now, concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have

knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet to the degree that he ought to know. But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him" (vs 1-3). So, he's saying that loving God is the most important thing.

Verse 4: "So then, concerning, the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we understand... [here's understanding and a judgment that Paul made] ...we understand that an idol in *the* world *is* nothing, and that *there is* no other God except one. For indeed, even if there are *those* which are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, as there are many gods and many lords, still, to us *there is* one God the Father, from Whom *are* all things, and *we are* in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom *are* all things, and we are by Him. However, not all *have* this knowledge. But some, with consciousness of the idol, until now eat *it* as a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled" (vs 4-7).

We need to understand this, v 8: "But meat does not commend us to God; for we do not have any *spiritual* advantage if we eat, nor do we come short *spiritually* if we do not eat." That can be applied to eating out on the Sabbath. If we have the meetings where the brethren drive and there's extended travel and come together, we don't have a spiritual advantage if we don't eat. We don't have a spiritual advantage if we do eat. Are we there to love God and love the brethren?

But Paul says, v 9: "But beware, lest this freedom of yours become a stumbling block to those who are weak. For if anyone sees you, who have knowledge, sitting to eat in a idol-temple..." (vs 9-10). Think about that! I don't know how to quite answer that, but that's what Paul gave as the judgment. That was allowed, but he gave the warning:

"...will not his weak conscience be emboldened so as to cause him to eat things sacrificed to idols?" (v 10).

If you are spiritually strong and you know that an idol is nothing, and an animal sacrificed to that idol cannot be contaminated by it, then it's perfectly all right to eat.

Later, Paul made it very clear, 1-Corinthians 10:19: "What then am I saying? That an idol is anything, or that which is sacrificed to an idol is anything? But that which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God; and I do not wish you to have fellowship with demons" (vs 19-20) There is where to draw the line. And he also says, now when you get down to the nitty-gritty:

Verse 21: "You cannot drink *the* cup of *the* Lord, and *the* cup of demons. You cannot partake of



*the table of the Lord, and the table of demons.*” That’s a whole lot more spiritually involved than eating out on the Sabbath when we have meals provided for us, when we have meetings such as we do, when brethren travel great distances to get together, and especially when I am there. So we need to consider that.’

Let’s also take another thing from the Apostle Paul concerning the problem that they had with those who were meat-eaters and those who were vegetarians. Most of those who did not want to eat anything that was sacrificed to an idol became a vegetarian; if someone wants to do that, that’s fine. But even today we still have the controversy between meat eaters and vegetarians. Paul says neither one of you condemn the other. This becomes important for us to realize.

Romans 14:10: “Now then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you despise your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.” Same thing here; if you have, in conscience, that you cannot eat out on the Sabbath ever anyplace, under any circumstances, then by all means don’t do it.

Those who eat out on those occasions, ***don’t judge the one who doesn’t, and the one who doesn’t, don’t judge the one who does!***

“...For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ because it is written, “For as I live,” says the Lord, “every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God.” So then, each one of us shall give account of himself to God.... [we need to understand that, brethren] ...Therefore, we should no longer judge one another, but judge this instead: Do not put an occasion of stumbling or a cause of offense before your brother” (vs 10-13).

So today, in the day and age when we’re traveling to and fro, traveling hundreds of miles to get to Sabbath services, when we have meetings like that it’s perfectly all right to eat out. On some occasions, everyone knows ahead of time, and it’s a building where you can bring food and have a potluck, we’ll do that. That’s perfectly fine.

Verse 14: “I understand and am persuaded by *the* Lord Jesus that nothing is common of itself, except to the one who regards anything to be common—to that one *it is* common.” We can put eating out on the Sabbath in the occasions that I’ve spoken of in that category then.

Verse 15: “But if, because of meat, your brother is offended, you are no longer walking according to love. With your meat, do not destroy

the one for whom Christ died.” We’re not to flaunt this in someone’s face, either way.

Verse 16: “Therefore, do not let your good be evil spoken of.”

- Is it not good that we fellowship together?
- Is it not good that we can spend time together?
- *Yes, it is!*
- Is it not good that we can all be there to learn of God’s way, since the Sabbath is a time of teaching and instruction?
- *Yes, it is!*

That is good! Let’s take it one step further:

- What are the fruits of those meetings?
- Are the brethren inspired?
- Do they draw closer to God?
- Do they help us love one another?
- Do they help us appreciate one another?

*But of course!* There is no condemnation before God in that.

Now, if and when there can be a time, as I explained where you can, everyone bring the food and have a potluck, that’s perfectly fine. Done on those occasions—and I’ve been to those, too—there’s no need to eat out. But on occasions where we have to rent a larger hall and it has to be in a hotel, then eating a meal there is perfectly fine. It’s a matter of proper judgment and balance that we’re talking about here.

Verse 17: “For the Kingdom of God is not a *matter of* eating and drinking...” *No!*

- We’re here to learn how to become kings and rulers!
- We are here to grow in grace and knowledge!
- We are here to grow in love one for another!
- We are here to help and encourage one another!
- We are here to know one another
  - ✓ so we can pray for one another
  - ✓ so we can understand each other

That’s why we’re here in these meetings. That’s why we fellowship together.

Verse 17: “For the Kingdom of God is not a *matter of* eating and drinking; rather, *it is* righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit because the one who serves Christ in these things is well pleasing to God and acceptable among men” (vs 17-18). I have never, never found any of those meetings to be not well pleasing to God.

So, if you stay and have a meal with those kinds of meetings, that’s well pleasing to God. We

are guiltless. However, if we just make it a practice and go out and eat every Sabbath when there's no travel, when you're living in your own city, when none of these things that I've described are necessary to get together, then you may be taking advantage of something that you shouldn't be taking advantage of. You need to make that judgment yourself and understand that is probably not correct.

Verse 19: "So then, we should pursue the things of peace and the things that edify one another.... [that's what we are to do] ...Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat...." (vs 19-20). Let me just stop here and add this. ***The work of God is what He is doing within us:***

- that we develop the mind of Christ
- that we grow in grace in knowledge
- that we grow in spiritual character and understanding

What he's saying here, this is not referring to a work that the corporate church is doing, but the work in the individual, because that's what he's talking about.

Verse 20: "Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat...." Let's understand that!

Verse 22: "Do you have faith?...." That is in those individual things you choose. And if you choose not to eat out, that's perfectly fine. If you choose to eat out on occasions like I have suggested or, as I have to do when I travel to go up to Fairfield, I have to pay \$5 toll.

"Do you have faith?.... [Of course, there's no sin in giving them the \$5. I've got to go across the bridge.] ...Have *it* to yourself before God. Blessed is the one who does not condemn himself in what he approves.... [That's what this is. This is a choice and a judgment.] ...But the one who doubts is condemned if he eats because *his eating is* not of faith; for everything that *is* not of faith is sin" (vs 22-23).

It gets down to our own personal spiritual choices. When we get together and have meals and are meeting in facilities where it's required that the facility provide the meals, that's perfectly fine. When we're at home, we don't need to go out. If you really need to go out, in the summertime go out Friday night before sundown. In the wintertime go out Saturday night after sundown. That way you can still have a special meal and do something special for someone and you won't have to be out there having a meal when you really don't need one.

Is it really necessary? *If it is really necessary, we are guiltless before God!*

Well, we'll leave it at there. I've covered about everything I can with it. I'm not going to talk

anything about the eating out on the Sabbath or not for a long, long time now, since we've covered it three years in a row.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Exodus 16:22-30
- 2) Exodus 20:8-11
- 3) Jeremiah 7:2-11
- 4) Jeremiah 17:19-25, 27
- 5) Nehemiah 13:15-22
- 6) Nehemiah 8:1-6, 8-9, 12, 14
- 7) Luke 4:14-24, 31-32
- 8) Mark 3:1-6
- 9) Acts 13:14-17, 24-28, 38-44
- 10) Matthew 16:17-19
- 11) Mark 2:23-28
- 12) Matthew 12:1-8
- 13) 1-Corinthians 8:1-10
- 14) 1-Corinthians 10:19-21
- 15) Romans 14:10-20, 22-23

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ezekiel 8
- Luke 2
- Acts 13:29-37
- Exodus 34
- Matthew 28

#### Also referenced:

##### Books:

- *The Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin
- *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Me?* by Philip Neal

#### Commentary (from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order*)— Chapter 3: *The Canonization of the Old Testament*

## Review of the Sabbath

Fred R. Coulter

This is a sermon on a review of the Sabbath. I don't need to convince anyone here that we ought to keep the Sabbath because we're all here keeping the Sabbath. What is the **main purpose** of the Sabbath Day? *To keep it Holy!* I want you to think about what is the main purpose:

- to keep it Holy
- to rest
- to glorify God
- obedience
- get closer to God
- it's a sign
- do no work

Yes indeed! All of those are purposes of the Sabbath.

We're going to learn some other things concerning it. One of the most important things that we need to understand is that even though we know about the Sabbath, we can learn an awful lot concerning the Sabbath, and we're going to in this sermon today.

- What does the Law do for us?
- What does the Law **define** for us?
- *It defines sin; breaking the Law!*
- What else does it do?
- *Sets the boundary!*

The Law **defines** the *minimum accepted behavior*, regardless of attitude; attitude gets into it a little later. I want to state that again: ***The law defines the minimum, acceptable conduct regardless of attitude!*** For example:

- *You may not have any other gods before you; you might not really like that commandment—but you still follow it.*
- *You may not have any idols, but you may really desire to have an idol.*
- *You may not take God's name in vain, but you may be a miserable soul.*
- *You may keep the Sabbath—I didn't say Holy—but you may not keep it the way it should be kept; or you may be keeping it in a way where you're not sinning.*

To not sin does not necessarily equate with **acceptable** righteousness. Why would I say *acceptable* righteousness? Is there a righteousness not acceptable? *Righteousness not accepted is 'self-righteousness'!* What other kind of righteousness did Jesus define? *'Except your righteousness exceed that of that of the Pharisees, you shall in no wise enter into the Kingdom of God.'* That is telling us there is a **minimum righteousness** that is **not acceptable** to

enter into the Kingdom of God. The Law defines the **minimum acceptable conduct** not considering attitude.

What does **grace** do? God's grace is designed to *show us God's love, and acceptance of us in our weakened condition*, though still having a sinful nature. What is it to do for us *personally* in this life?

- to save us
- to do what we can't do, that's true
- show us God's love
- to pardon

What else is it supposed to do? This is a major thing it's supposed to do for our relationship with God. If the Law defines the **minimum** acceptable conduct regardless of attitude, what is *grace* supposed to do for us? *Grace, when we understand it, is supposed to inspire us—with God's Spirit—to have a Holy acceptable conduct with a willing heart!* That's what grace is supposed to do. That's the difference in affecting law and understanding religion or God *by law* as understanding God *by grace*. However, this is not to do away with law, understand that!

- **Law** is the *minimal acceptable conduct!*
- **Grace** is to *bring us to the highest level of acceptance* by God.

In our condition, we're sinners! Every one of us! Deeply! We're all sinners! Miserable! Deceitful! Wretched! Rotten sinning flesh! That's what it is. God comes along and says,

- I choose you
- I want you
- I love you
- Christ died for you
- repent of your sins
- I'll give you My Spirit
- you live within My grace

What is that supposed to do for you? *Inspire you to have a fantastic and marvelous attitude of faith!* You are not looking for a **minimum** standard of conduct, but you are looking for a whole *way of life*.

With that in mind, let's approach a couple of things before we go to the Sabbath. Believe it or not, it was a challenge to figure out how I can preach about the Sabbath for all those who have known it for so many years and still make it interesting. What do you do about the Sabbath? What do you know about the Sabbath? This is what started kicking it off here.

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool.

Where, then, *is* the house that you build for Me? And where *is* the place of My rest? For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD. 'But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word'" (vs 1-2).

### Attitude

Attitude is important, and we're going to see that attitude with the Sabbath gets down to the most important thing. I'm going to save the most important thing concerning the Sabbath until the very end. When I asked what is the most important thing concerning the Sabbath, several of you got right close to it. It's kind of like here's the bulls-eye and you just grazed the bulls-eye.

I'm not talking about a *positive* attitude, I'm talking about a **Godly** attitude. What do I mean? What's the difference there? A person can have a positive attitude toward sin, as far as a positive attitude is defined in the definition of human, positive attitudes. '20/20' had a program on *The Fissures of Men*—they have a positive attitude toward sin. They go out and recruit men through promiscuity and recruit children to be pedophiles in their organization *Children of God*, and they do it in the name of Jesus. I'm not talking about a positive-minded human approach. I'm talking about a *Godly attitude*, a *Godly-minded* approach.

Micah 6:1: "Hear now what the LORD says, 'Arise, contend with the mountains and let the hills hear your voice. O mountains, hear the LORD'S controversy; and you, strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD has a controversy with His people, and He will plead His case with Israel. O My people, what have I done to you? And in what way have I made you weary? Testify against Me!'" (vs 1-3).

We could say that today concerning the United States God gave us a tremendous and wonderful land, tremendous crops and just every magnificent thing that a country could ever want. Yet, *they turn their backs on God*; went whoring after their neighbors and everything like that. All these are results of their sins that come upon them. God held His hand back, held His hand back, held His hand back, extended mercy and was kind.

God is saying: "...Testify against Me! For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of slaves; and I sent Moses, Aaron, and Miriam before you. O My people, remember now what Balak king of Moab planned..." (vs 3-5). We could go back and rehearse the Civil War, WWI and so forth.

Verse 6: "With what shall I come before the LORD, *to* bow myself before God the Most High? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with

calves of a year old? Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my life? He has shown you, O man, what *is* good. And what does the LORD require of you but to do justice and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God?" (vs 6-8).

***Right there is the attitude!*** It's the opposite of what we have in the society today. We're fulfilling the Scripture where it says in Matt. 24, 'because sin shall abound, many will be offended.' I mean, *everybody's* offended *at every little thing*. It's terrible! Like these thieves were going over the San Rafael Bridge and they spotted this mother and son in a Mercedes Benz and then decided, 'Hey man, we want that car.' So, they went out and chased it down, scared her to death! She finally crashes it and then they're all mad because they couldn't steal it; it was crashed up. They ran over and filled the car with slugs and killed the four-year-old boy. They were offended because they couldn't get it.

Or this fellow who they're finally going to put to death after how many years? He killed an elderly man and woman because they only had 75 cents between them and no more. They just said, 'no money' POW! POW! Everybody is offended. Be careful on the freeway! If something happens, just wave and smile and go on, because who knows, he might have a bazooka there ready to take you out of the lane. Might not like the way you smile! You need God's blessing.

Let's go back to another very basic Scripture, Isaiah 57:15: "For thus says the high and lofty One Who inhabits eternity; Whose name is Holy; 'I dwell in the high and Holy place, even with the one who is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.'"

This shows what God is really delighted in, and even says in other places, 'Did I delight in burnt offerings? Even though I commanded them?'

- What if you bring a burnt offering?
- What if you only do it *because* God says so?
- Do you believe that you're going to get any benefit out of it?
- Do you believe that God is going to get any benefit out of it?
- Do you believe that God will accept it?
- Why is the Sabbath Day any different than any other day?

It's the same length of time, 24 hours. *It's different because God sanctified it!*

Isaiah 66:3—if you don't have this attitude: "He who kills an ox... [for sacrifice] *...is as if* he

killed a man..." God is not interested in the *minimum* of doing; because God has said so—"I'll do it because He said so, otherwise I won't do it."

"...he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck; he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol..." (v 3). Think about the priest and their conduct in the book of Malachi. This is how God looked at a lot of sacrifices that they had. That's why God said, *'I'm up to here with all of this stuff'* (Isa. 1).

"...Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them because when **I called...**" (vs 3-4). How does God call? *Through sickness, through natural catastrophes, through ministers, through other people* who bring it to their attention that they're doing wrong!

"...no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear. But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which **I did not delight**" (v 4). Let's see what sort of situation that this eventually became.

Do the Jews have the knowledge of which day is the right Sabbath, to this day? *Absolutely yes, they do!* Could they keep it in such a manner that it becomes their Sabbath when it should have been God's Sabbath? *Yes!* That's what we're talking about here. The Protestants missed the whole point completely. They say God is doing away with His Sabbath here, but He's not.

Isaiah 1:10: "Hear the Word of the LORD, rulers of Sodom; give ear to the law of our God, people of Gomorrah.... [nothing could be more true of our nation today] ...'To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?' says the LORD. 'I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I do not delight in *the blood of bulls, or of lambs, or of he-goats*'" (vs 10-11). He commanded them to be, but Isa. 66 tells us that *if* you don't do it with the attitude God intended—with *a humble heart, with a yielded and contrite spirit*—these things are obnoxious to God.

Think about it in the way of the churches today. They're claiming to do *all of these things* in the name of Jesus. I mean, just think about it for a minute. There may be some sincere folks out there who are trying to do the best they can; I'm sure there are. But just think about how God looks upon all of these things. Believe it or not, I heard Jerry Falwell say, 'What's wrong with the Protestant churches in America?' Guess what he read? *Rev. 3:14-21, about the Laodiceans!* 'Rich and increased with goods and need of nothing and are blind and naked...' I think that he was really preaching a message to those

people that they needed to hear. We have the same thing here in this situation.

Verse 12: "When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?" Remember the principle of going against what God has said. God said, 'I'll lead you into the land, but first we're going to send in the scouts.' Ten of them came back and gave an evil report, and Joshua and Caleb couldn't turn the people back. The people said, 'No, we're not going to go up.' Then they said, 'Oh, yes, we're going to go up,' after God said, 'No, you're not going to go up. You're going to be 38 more years wandering around in the wretched desert out here.' *Oh no, we'll go up, Lord, we'll go up!*

So, they went up and were beaten in battle and were driven back. People can't take something God says they should do, and they say, 'We won't do it.' Then when God punishes them for it, they turn around and say, 'Oh yes, we'll do it *our* way then, Lord.' Applies to the Sabbath, too, and to Sunday, because they take the principle, 'six days shall you work': *Well, any six days you choose to work, but be here on Sunday*, falls into the same category.

Verse 13: "Bring no more vain sacrifices; incense is an abomination to Me—new moon and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies; I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly! Your new moons and your appointed feasts My soul hates; they are a trouble to Me; I am weary to bear *them*. And when you spread forth your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; yea, when you make many prayers, I will not hear..." (vs 13-15). I don't think we're too far from that point as a nation.

Now let's go look at some of the Psalms and some of the attitudes that we need. That's why the Psalms are so good.

Psalms 128:1: "Blessed is everyone who fears the LORD, who walks in His ways." The fear here is to *stand in awe* of God, because '*perfect love casts out fear*' if you love God '*with all your heart, mind, soul and being.*'

Verse 2: "For you shall surely eat the labor of your hands; happy shall you be, and all is well with you. Your wife shall be like a fruitful vine by the sides of your house; your children shall be like olive plants around your table. Behold! So shall the man be blessed who fears the LORD" (vs 2-4). That goes along with Sabbath-keeping, because Sabbath-keeping is one of the important things showing the attitude.

Psalms 130:1 shows how to get out of trouble: "Out of the depths I have cried unto You, O LORD. LORD, hearken unto my voice, and let Your ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications. If

You, LORD, should mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand? But there is forgiveness with You, that You may be feared. I wait for the LORD, my soul does wait, and in His word do I hope” (vs 1-5).

That’s quite a change in attitude— isn’t it? This is what grace is supposed to do for us: bring us to this attitude; bring us to see what a great and marvelous and magnificent thing it is that God has reached down in our lives.

Psalm 131:1: “O LORD, my heart is not proud, nor my eyes lofty; nor do I involve myself in great affairs, nor in things too wondrous for me. Surely I have calmed and have quieted my soul as a child weaned by its mother; my soul within me is like a child weaned. Let Israel hope in the LORD from this time forward and forever” (vs 1-3).

1 Peter 2:1 says the same thing: “Therefore, having put away all wickedness, and all deceit, and hypocrisies and jealousies, and all slanders, as newborn babes, yearn after the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow” Perfect New Testament Scripture that fits it.

Psalm 112:1: “Praise the LORD! Blessed is the man who **fears** the LORD, who **delights greatly** in His commandments. His seed shall be mighty upon earth; the generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness **endures forever**” (vs 1-3).

I want you to think about that. I know none of us are rolling in ‘dough,’ or have all kinds of wealth. But I want you to think of that in relationship to the riches of the Kingdom of God. Then that really makes a lot of sense.

Psalm 113:1: “O praise the LORD! Give praise to the LORD, O you servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD. Blessed is the name of the LORD from this time forth and forevermore. From the rising of the sun to its going down, the LORD’S name is to be praised. The LORD is high above all nations, and His glory above the heavens. Who is like the LORD our God, Who dwells on high, Who looks down low upon the heavens and upon the earth? He raises up the poor out of the dust...” (vs 1-7).

I think the biggest problem with attitude is that people do not have a right attitude before God, do not understand how wretched they really are, they just don’t.

Psalm 119:1—this is a tremendous Psalm: “Blessed *are* the undefiled in **the way**... [we’re talking about *a way and attitude*] ...who walk **in the Law** of the LORD.... [they see more out of it than just the minimum conduct] ...Blessed *are* they that keep His testimonies, and who seek Him **with the whole heart**.... [the attitude is the important thing]

...They also do no iniquity; they walk in His ways” (vs 1-3).

That’s interesting! If you’re under the grace of God and you’re walking in His commandments, *God does not see you as having any iniquity!* He doesn’t do that to puff you up. He does that to inspire you, because down in your heart of hearts you know what a rat you really are. *You know! God knows!* But He looks upon you that way, and that is fantastic! This is designed to *inspire* you, to *uplift* you to really want to do God’s way even more with all your heart.

Verse 4: “You have commanded us to keep Your precepts **diligently**. O that my ways were directed to keep Your statutes! Then I shall not be ashamed when I have respect unto all Your commandments. I will praise You with uprightness of heart when I have learned Your righteous judgments. I will keep Your statutes; O forsake me not utterly. With what shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed according to Your word. With all my heart **I have sought You** ...” (vs 4-10).

I want to really emphasize that this whole Psalm is going through showing the *attitude of heart* in relationship to God and in relationship to what God has commanded. That is the whole key concerning the Sabbath, because unless that is there, you’re going to miss the most important thing concerning the Sabbath Day.

Here we’re meeting in this bank room and all the employees just left. They don’t even have any idea this is the Sabbath. What we are going through is something that is beyond what they can comprehend, because *this is spiritual* and it has to do with the *attitude*.

“...O let me not wander from Your commandments. Your Word I have laid up in my heart...(vs 10-11) Note: Jer. 32 and Heb. 8:10—the New Covenant will put the laws in their heart and mind. If you have a right attitude and those things are written in your heart and mind, then they become effective and certain things are going to happen because of that.

Verse 11: “Your Word I have laid up in my heart, so that I might not sin against You. Blessed are You, O LORD; teach me Your statutes. With my lips I have declared all the judgments of Your mouth. I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies as much as in all riches. I will meditate upon Your precepts and have respect to Your ways. I will delight myself in Your statutes; I will not forget Your Word. Deal bountifully with Your servant, that I may live and keep Your Word. **Open my eyes, so that I may behold wondrous things out of Your law**” (vs 11-18).

There are tremendous and wondrous things that we can learn out of God's Law, really great and marvelous. This is what's going to happen today: God is going to open our understanding just a little more concerning the Sabbath, and we're going to learn it even from some of the Scriptures that we've known in the past.

Verse 19: "I am a stranger in the earth; do not hide Your commandments from me. My soul **breaks** for the longing that it has for Your judgments **at all times**" (vs 19-20).

Verse 34: "Give me understanding, that I may keep Your Law and observe it **with all my heart.**"

Verse 58: "I entreated Your favor **with all my heart**; be gracious unto me according to Your Word."

Verse 69: "The proud have forged a lie against me, but I will keep Your precepts **with all my heart.**"

You talk about a real wholehearted attitude, there it is right there. When you and I read it, think: 'This is the kind of attitude I want to have all the time with God. Yes, this is what I want all the time with God and then Monday comes; have to go back to work.'

Verse 88: "Give me life according to Your loving kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of Your mouth. Forever, O LORD, Your Word is settled in the heavens" (vs 88-89).

Verse 97: "O how love I Your Law! It is my meditation all the day. Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, for they [the commandments] are ever with me" (vs 97-98).

Verse 113: "I hate those who are double-minded, but Your Law do I love." There again, we're getting into attitude, the use of God's Law, the use of God's commandment. All of this involves the Sabbath, because the Sabbath is more than just the law.

Verse 119: "You destroy all the wicked of the earth like dross; therefore I love Your testimonies."

Verse 127: "Therefore, I love Your commandments above gold—yea, **above fine gold.**"

There would be absolutely no choice for anyone in the world not knowing God's Law. You do this if you can, or if it could be done: you get a nice pile of fine gold, say about 18 inches high and folds down in a perfect round cone pyramid. Then put the Bible right next to it and you call someone in this little anteroom, a secret room, where you have the Bible and you have the gold. You explain to them that you're going to give them a choice: which gift they feel would be the best for them for their

entire lives, beginning the very minute that they would make the choice. You tell them, 'You must make the choice.' You and lead them down the hall and bring them into this room that is dark. You switch on the light with just two big spotlights coming down—one on the gold and one on the Bible, and you say, 'Now, choose which one you want.' You can be almost guaranteed—99,000 times out of a 100,000 times—they would choose the gold and leave the Bible there.

But with the *right attitude*, v 127: "Therefore, I love Your commandments above gold—yea, above fine gold. Therefore... [notice what kind of attitude this brings out]: ...**I esteem all Your precepts concerning all things to be right.**... [That takes quite an attitude! *Not hostile against God! Not hostile against His commandments or anything!* If you want a perfect attitude, positive attitude, there it is right there.] ...and I hate every false way" (vs 127-128).

After we've gone through all that, v 142: "Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness and Your Law is the Truth."

Verse 151: "...**all Your commandments are Truth....**

Verse 172: "...**all thy commandments are righteousness**"

Let's go back and see something about God and the Sabbath. Let's go back to Genesis, the very first chapter. We're not going to take the time to go through and read the Scriptures, but it might be a real good study for you this week. Maybe go through and read the Scriptures concerning each one of the things of the days of creation, and just think about that during that day.

Read that Scripture in the morning, day one: God created the light and just meditate on that and think about that. I guarantee you, everything that God has created—from not only light, separating it from the darkness, to the creation of the earth to the creation of the atmosphere, the water, the dry land, the trees, the herbs, the plants, the flowers, the birds, the fish and all of the animals that man, to this day after being on earth as long as he has—is still mystified about all of it. He can figure out some of it, but so much of it is an absolute mystery to him, especially when you start seeing some of these programs about the heavens and the universe. They're finding things now that every theory they ever had concerning the universe is just scraped—forget it, it's gone, over and done—because it's so fantastic.

I want to focus here on Genesis 1:14: "And God said, 'Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide between the day and the night, and let them be for signs, and for appointed seasons, and

for days and years.” Of course, seasons has to do with the Holy Days.

Remember that God has created everything that there is. What is one of the most important things that God has created? In order to have all the things that have been created, there's one thing that God had to create **first**. What is it that is essential for human beings, not to God? *God had to create time!* That's the most important thing that God created in relationship to man. **He has created time!** A measurement of that time is, as we saw in v 14: years, days, seasons and so forth. We have this specially created time.

Genesis 2:1: “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of the seventh day* God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made” (vs 1-2). That tells us a lot. That doesn't fly in the face of the commandment that the Lord is not weary:

- He doesn't tire
- He's not worn out
- He's not like men

What need does He have of rest? *God rested because on the earth the Sabbath made for man, and He appeared to Adam in the form of a man!* He rested on the earth. Later, Jesus said, ‘My Father works hitherto and I work.’

This gives us an example of some of the things that continuously go on, that God has not stopped. One of the things that God has not stopped, though He rests on the Sabbath, is **time**. God has not stopped the power of electro-magnetism, which upholds the whole universe. That works and goes on. The sun doesn't go out on the Sabbath. If the Jews had their way, there would be no fire anywhere at all, turn the sun off, it's the Sabbath. Well, how will we know when the Sabbath is over? *I don't know, you just stay in the dark!* God created; He rested.

Verse 3: “And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it...” That's the key, important thing. **Only God can make something Holy, or declare something Holy.** Why? *Because only God is Holy, that's why!* Very simple!

“...because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made” (v 3).

What was one of the first things that happened on the Sabbath Day? *God instructed Adam and Eve!* Had to, because He made them male and female, He made them on the sixth day. That's why six is the number of man. I'm not going to go through the whole account with Adam and Eve. I just want to leave that *clue* with you as to what really is the most important thing concerning the Sabbath Day, aside from keeping it Holy.

- What makes it Holy? *God makes it Holy!*
- How does God make it Holy? *Obviously, He put His presence in it!*

Let's go right to the Ten Commandments.

(go to the next track)

### Defining the Sabbath

Exo. 20 defines for us something concerning the Sabbath. There it is the second longest commandment of the Ten Commandments. The longest is actually the one about idolatry.

Exodus 20:8: “Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy” We find in the Deut. 5, it says: ‘Keep the Sabbath...’ So, not only are you to *observe* the Sabbath Day, you are to *keep it Holy*. Why? *Because God made it Holy!*

The Sabbath contains in it many, many different things. We'll see right here, v 9: “Six days you shall labor and do all your work... [we'll see several places where it says, ‘six days shall you labor’] ...But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it” (vs 9-11).

One thing God has upheld—we won't necessarily go back and prove it—has been that the seventh day of the week is the seventh day of the week and no one has ever lost the fact that it's the seventh day of week, *except those who want to lose it*. So therefore, God has never made it impossible to keep the Sabbath Day. That's why He kept it that way, so that no one could say, ‘Well, Lord, how could I remember something that I didn't know.’ God made it so that we all know.

Exo. 16 is where God revealed—through the miracle of the manna and the gathering of the manna—the Sabbath Day. What I want to do is impress upon our minds the fact of the **first** sin.

They were told ‘*Don't go out there.*’ And they were told, ‘*Don't gather, there will be no manna.*’ Exodus 16:27: “And it came to pass *that* some of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*. And the LORD said to Moses, ‘How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day. Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.’ So



the people rested on the seventh day” (vs 27-30).

God was right there with them. **What is the most important thing for us in keeping the Sabbath?**

- it's in the Law
- God has *created* it
- God has *sanctified* it
- God has *blessed* it

Exodus 23:12: “Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest, so that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your handmaid, and the stranger, may be rejuvenated. And be watchful in all that I have said to you. And make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of your mouth” (vs 12-13).

Wherever He brings up the Sabbath, God normally brings up concerning ‘six days you shall work.’ That doesn’t mean that as soon as the sun goes down on the Sabbath you have to start working immediately. That’s six days when you do everything that you do.

I want to enunciate a principle that is true: We know what Jesus said when He was asked, ‘Which is the great commandment?’ *‘Love God with all your heart, mind, soul, strength and being.’* And the commandment like unto it is: *‘Love your neighbor as yourself’* and *‘On this hangs all the Law and the Prophets.’*

There’s another principle and that is this: You take everyone of the commandments and instead of reading them in a ladder-like sequence as they are in the verses, sort of spread them out in a long way. *Under the Ten Commandments hangs all of the other commandments*, relating to the Ten. You will hear someone say, ‘Well, the Ten Commandments say you ought to keep the Sabbath, but it doesn’t say anything about the Holy Days.’ This is virtually the Church of God Seventh Day approach. Ask them, ‘If the Holy Days were in the Ten Commandments would you keep them?’ *Oh, yes!* You’ve got ‘em! If you ever have to argue it with them, you’ve got them by their own logic.

How? Let’s talk about one of the other commandments. Do you believe in the commandment which says ‘you shall not commit adultery’? *Oh yes, I firmly believe that.* That commandment says nothing about homosexuality. That commandment says nothing about some of the other perversions of mankind. ‘Do you think those other perversions of mankind have to do with the sex commandment: ‘You shall not commit adultery’?’ *Oh, yes, I firmly believe it!*

Then you could go to Lev. 18 & 22 and bring those in about how you shall not approach and

all that sort of thing. You’ve got them concerning the Holy Days, because just as these other laws governing sex, which are not contained in the Ten Commandments, are a subdivision of the commandment: ‘You shall not commit adultery’ so are the Holy Days a sub-commandment under the Sabbath, which are also Sabbaths, which are other days to be kept. You could do that with everyone of the commandments.

You could do that with ‘Make no graven image.’ You could go through and show that includes pictures; that includes icons; that includes even idols in your own mind—when you get down to the heart. We’ve covered that before. You could do that with ‘taking the name of God in vain.’ Not only should you not write God’s name in vain, not speak God’s name in vain, and then you can filter that on down to filthy language and things like that. Same way with stealing. There are different degrees of stealing which are listed in there. Those are all sub-commandments of the Ten Commandments.

When we come to Exodus 31:13 where Moses said: “Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths... [plural] (here’s where it becomes confusing): ...for it...” How can you have ‘it’ referring back to a plural word? The ‘it’ does not refer to the ‘sabbaths.’ The ‘it’ refers to the ‘keeping of.’

“...is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you” (v 13). We can write down all the benefits; God has:

- blessed it
- sanctified it
- created it
- rested in it

It shows that we know God, and it shows we know that God sanctifies us. So, there’s another sub-sanctification. Not only God has sanctified *it*; but God sanctifies *us*!

We’re starting to get into some of the meaning of the Sabbath. It talks about six days working and so forth again a little later. But we’ve kept the Holy Days so many times and so forth, so I’m not going to belabor the point in this because we’re talking about things that we do know.

Leviticus 23:2: “Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, ‘Concerning the appointed Feasts of the LORD...” We also know that the Sabbath is also a feast. But what kind of feast is the best feast? *Spiritual feast, yes!* We’re getting in more on the purpose of the Sabbath. Not only is it things we should not do. But, what are the things we should do? If there are certain things you shouldn’t do, that precludes the fact that if you shouldn’t do this, then you ought to do something else.

There are the Feasts of God. "...which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts. Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings. These *are* the appointed Feasts of the LORD, Holy convocations which you shall proclaim in their **appointed seasons**.'" (vs 2-4). Exactly the same word used back in Gen. 1:14.

Now let's go to Ezekiel 20. I just wanted to stop there from the point of view that in covering the things concerning the Sabbath, I wanted to bring out the principle that the Holy Days are *a sub-category* of the Sabbath; and Lev. 23 **proves it** by the way that it starts out.

Read the whole chapter of Ezekiel 20, Where the Israel came to Ezekiel and said, 'We want to inquire of the Lord,' and sat before him [Ezekiel]. So, God answers: 'What have you come to inquire to Me for? As I live, I will not be inquired by you. Look, I did all of this, I brought you out of Egypt, I took you in your polluted state and was kind and gracious to you. I brought you forth out of Egypt.'

Ezekiel 20:11: "And I gave them My statutes and showed them My ordinances, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And also I gave them My Sabbaths [plural] to be a sign between Me and them, **that they might know that I am the LORD** who sanctifies them" (vs 11-12). So there it is, you *know* God.

- God *created* it!
- God *blessed* it!
- God *sanctified* it!
- God *rested* on it!
- God says we are to keep it!
- It is a feast!

He gave them the Sabbaths, v 13: "But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes..." etc. etc., etc.

Verse 16: "Because they despised My judgments and walked not in My statutes; and they polluted My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols." We can read in the book of Amos where that they had their own secret gods all the way along, all the way through the wilderness—it was terrible.

Verse 18: "But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I *am* the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them, and keep My Sabbaths Holy; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God.' But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—

the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths..." (vs 18-21)

I tell you, it's an onward struggle—from generation to generation—isn't it? *It sure is!* God turned them over to their own devices. God let them have what they wanted. The worse thing in the world that could ever happen to anyone is God just turn you over to your own devices and say, 'I wash My hands of you, I kick you out, I despise you, and I don't even want to hear about you, think about you, or talk about you anymore at all whatsoever until you repent totally.' That's a terrible condition to be in, but unfortunately some people get themselves in that condition. The children of Israel did!

Ezekiel 22:8: "You have despised My Holy things, and **have profaned My Sabbaths**." Again, very, very, strong language.

Verse 13: "Therefore behold, I have struck My hand against your dishonest gain which you have made, and at your blood **which has been in your midst**.... [sounds like our ethics today. Washington D.C., etc.] ...Can your heart stand, or can your hands be strong in the day that I shall deal with you?.... [Who wants to fight against God?] ... I the LORD have spoken it and *I* will do it. And I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you in the countries, and will consume your uncleanness out of you" (vs 13-15).

Verse 25: "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey..." Sounds like the TV evangelists—doesn't it? Not all of them are bad, but a good number of them have proved that way.

"...They have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in her midst. **Her priests have done violence to My Law** ... [those who are to teach the Law and *the way* of God.] ...and have profaned My Holy things. They have put no difference between the Holy and the profane, and have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean, and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them" (vs 25-26).

Now, that's some strong language, and I tell you that book of Ezekiel is so strong. You read the book of Ezekiel and think about it and let the words sink deep in—and by time you get to about the tenth chapter you can hardly breathe. It is tough! When you read it, just kind of picture yourself having to go through what these people are going to be put through. ***It is tough!***

Verse 31: "Therefore, **I have poured out My fury on them. I have burned them up with the fire of My wrath. I have recompensed their own**

way upon their heads,' says the Lord GOD." **WHEW!**

Suffice it to say, God upheld Sabbath-keeping and punished Sabbath-breaking all the way through the Old Testament as we know. Mark 2 is one of the most basic Scriptures concerning the Sabbath.

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath; therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath'" (vs 27-28). This tells us some very important things. The Sabbath was made for man—in other words, man *needs* the Sabbath. What is the worst thing in the world to happen to a person? *Be separated from God!* That is the key concerning the Sabbath. That's why the Sabbath was made for man, that man be *in contact with His Creator always!*

That's what this verse is telling us. Who is the Lord of the Sabbath? *Jesus is!* That is the Lord's day. This phoniness of the Sunday is the Lord's day is a bunch of nonsense: *never was, never going to be, never shall be!* The Lord's day is the Sabbath, and therefore, He shows us what's to be done on the Sabbath. Another very basic Scripture:

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read." And probably said, 'Ya'll dumb-bunnies sitting here in this synagogue on the Sabbath, I'm telling you I'm going to change it to Sunday, see you here to tomorrow.' Rolled up the scroll and walked out. *NO!* That isn't what it said. Protestants would love it to say that, but it doesn't.

He read concerning the prophecy of the Messiah, which He was, and what He was going to do. He did it on the Sabbath Day, which is *a day of rest!* And what did He preach? *Spiritual rest!*

You might want to get the book by Samuele Bacchiocchi *Rest for the Modern Man*. It's a very good one. Here's a *spiritual rest* He preached:

Verse 18: "*The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord*" (vs 18-19). He preached the entire meaning of the Sabbath right there, and the entire meaning of His ministry.

Verse 4: "But Jesus answered him, saying, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word of God."' As He answered the devil's argument concerning what the devil was trying to make Jesus do. Would that not also apply to the Sabbath Day? I would have to say, *yes!*

Now, let's quickly go through some of these other Scriptures here. In the book of Acts, we will go very quickly because there are some other things that I want to cover. The book of Luke and the book of Acts were designed to show how the Gospel started out to the Jew first and then went to the Gentile as the Jews rejected the message of God. Here's part of it here. Wherever they went, they went to the Jews first.

Acts 13:14: "'Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day *and* sat down.' And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, 'Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak'" (vs 14-15). Open invitation for Paul to preach, so he let them have it! He turned that synagogue into an uproar!

Verse 38: "Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses.... [Gnash, gnash! Grind, grind! I tell you!] ...Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: "Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you.'" And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath" (vs 40-42).

If anyone asks you about the Sabbath, what you can do is say here's a perfect opportunity for Paul to say, 'Everybody, why wait till next week?' Wouldn't it be important to let them know, especially the Gentiles that they're to do it on Sunday. Perfect opportunity to say, 'Why wait a week, come back tomorrow!' Didn't do it.

Verse 43: "Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.... [Here's another key important thing: *Sabbath-keeping and grace go hand-in-hand.*] ...And on the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God" (vs 43-44). Of course, they had a big fight on their hands. I wouldn't want to preach the way the Apostle Paul preached—he had it tough.

Acts 16:13: Then on the [Sabbath] day of the weeks we went outside the city by a river, where *it* was customary *for* prayer to be *made*... [where there was not a synagogue. So, you can't say that everywhere Paul went there was only a synagogue—there was no synagogue here.] ...and after sitting

down, we spoke to the women who were gathered together *there*.”

Acts 17:2: “And as was the custom with Paul, he went in to them and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, expounding and demonstrating that it was necessary for Christ to suffer and to rise from *the* dead, and *testifying*, ‘This Jesus, Whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ’” (vs 2-3). He did it on the Sabbath Day!

Acts 18—he came to Corinth (v 1)—v 4: “And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded *both* Jews and [Gentiles] Greeks.” Then the whole thing had a big uproar again. The synagogue split, so the problem of splitting churches is nothing new.

Verse 8: “But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with his whole house; and many of the Corinthians who heard believed and were baptized. And the Lord said to Paul in a vision in *the* night, ‘Do not be afraid; but speak, and do not be silent, For I am with you; and no one shall set upon you to mistreat you because I have many people in this city.’ And he remained *there* for a year and six months...” (vs 8-11). The key thing is which day do you think he was keeping and preaching the year and six months? *Obviously, the Sabbath!* There were a lot of Gentiles, there were some Jews, etc.

Hebrews 4:9: “There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.” The word ‘rest’ (KJV) comes from the Greek ‘sabbatismos,’ which means *a keeping of the Sabbath*. What is also unusual about this, it is also a word—in its category—a ‘hapax legomenon,’ which means *it is used only once* in the New Testament; only usage is once. It doesn’t say for Israel, does not say for the Jews—it says: ‘for the people of God.’ And the reason there’s a Sabbath-keeping for the people of God is because the first part of the verse tells us about ‘the rest.’

Verse 7: “Again, He marks out a certain day, ‘Today,’...” Every time they had a revival they had to be shown which day was the seventh day. God limited a certain day. What is the only day that God has limited? *The Sabbath Day and the Holy Days!*

“...saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*), ‘Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts’” (v 7).

This goes back to Ps. 95, which is the Sabbath psalm, and what do people harden their hearts over quicker than anything else? *The Sabbath!* If you ‘harden not your heart.’

“For if Joshua had given them **rest**... [entering into *the rest* of the Millennium] ...He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day. There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping

[sabbatismos] for **the people of God**” (vs 7-9). And that is ‘*tou laos theos*’—*the people of God—belonging to God!* That is *to this day*.

Let’s go back and look at a couple of other principles and then we will answer the question as to what is the most important thing in keeping the Sabbath for us who know to keep it. I’ve tried to bring this in a way, not only in review, that we will learn something new concerning the Sabbath, or at least reinforce something that will refresh our minds in a new way. Also, to have it in such a way that if someone asks you about the Sabbath, you can take the last part of this sermon—where we started with Gen. 2—and go forward with it. Just chain those Scriptures and use those to show about Sabbath-keeping. When we come to the end-time, they say, ‘Well, we’re living in the end-time and it’s a little different than it was then.’

Isaiah 56:1: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation is near to come... [We’re at the end-time—right?] ... and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; **who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil.**’” (vs 1-2). Now we have a time-setting, the time of the end.

Matthew 24:20. “And pray that your flight be not in *the* winter, nor on *the* Sabbath.” That’s end-time, too. We’re tying the end-time in together with Sabbath-keeping. If the Sabbath didn’t matter for a Christian, why bother—right? Why say, ‘don’t flee on the Sabbath’? *Because you’re doing something you ought not do on the Sabbath! That’s not going to keep it Holy!*

What about the Gentiles? Let’s go down to Isaiah 56:6: “Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and **takes hold of My covenant.**” This shows very clearly that it is also for Gentiles.

The Sabbath doesn’t belong to the Jew; *it belongs to God!* The Sabbath was not made *just for* the Jew. It was made for all mankind, which includes anybody on earth—period! You can get real strong at that point, if you want to.

Isaiah 58—again, I encourage you to read the whole chapter. It shows the biggest sins that they have are the religious sins and their own religious things, which ties in with trying to do God’s will *the way you see it and perceive it*, rather **than the way God sees and perceives it**. Many people like to claim God to *what they’re doing*, as **they** see and perceive it. This one woman said—a Lesbian—on the Donahue Show, ‘Well, I believe in a Supreme Being, but I believe in a loving God, not One Who

will punish.' That's *your own view* of God! God says that they seek Him daily and they fast, they do all these things.

Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day... [it's Holy *because God made it* Holy and *puts His presence* in it] ...and call the Sabbath a delight... [now we're talking about attitude] ...the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own **ways...** business] ...**nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking your own words**" (vs 13-14).

2-Timothy 3:1: "Know this also, that in *the* last days perilous times shall come; for men will be lovers of self..." (vs 1-2). Today they call it *self-esteem*. You have to have self-esteem. It's more like *self-steam*—you're puffed up.

"...lovers of money, braggarts, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection..." (vs 2-3). Yeah, just like this mother that wants her baby back, but she had it back there in the restroom and stuffed it under the counter in the restroom on an airplane and left it alone there for six hours! "...**without natural affection...**"

"...implacable, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of those who are good, betrayers, reckless, egotistical, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; **having an outward appearance of Godliness, but denying the power of true Godliness.** But *as for you*, turn away from *all* these" (vs 3-5). These first five verses in 2-Tim. 3 fit perfectly with Isa. 58, *the entire chapter!* That's why you should key them together.

Isaiah 58:13: "...not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own words*." What do you speak then? *The words of God!* Does that mean in fellowship that you don't talk about your own lives and the things that you do? *Of course not!* I mean, in fellowshiping with each other you're not going to stand around and quote Scripture back and forth like a recording. But you can certainly tell of your experiences with God and the things that you have learned. That's not all your words, because you're walking in the way of God.

Verse 14: "Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD..." The 'delight' comes after you finally come to the attitude that God means what He says, says what He means and that the Sabbath is not only a good idea, but a tremendous blessing and a wonderful thing to do, then you'll 'delight' yourself in the Lord.

"...and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it" (v 14).

- What is the most important thing concerning the Sabbath?
- *the Sabbath is Holy*
- What are the brethren? *Holy brethren!*
- Why? *Because they have the Spirit of God!*

### Purpose of the Sabbath

We are going to see the most important thing concerning the Sabbath. I read a little booklet put out by the Sabbath Association, which was a nice booklet concerning the Sabbath. They had six points concerning the Sabbath. Unfortunately, not the greatest choice of number. Six are better than none, but I thought the seventh should have been added, which is the most important one—why? They went through and showed it's in the Law.

- Jesus kept it
- Paul kept it
- never been done away with
- time has never been lost

That's fine! Wonderful! What's the most important thing concerning the Sabbath? *It is that we have fellowship with God!* That is the most important thing, and fellowship with each other, which fellowship is the fellowship *that God has brought together*—which is different than out in the world.

1-John 1:1 "That which was from *the* beginning..."—which is Jesus; not only the beginning of creation, but the beginning of the Gospel.

"...that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed for ourselves and our own hands handled, concerning the Word of Life" (v 1). John was the only living apostle that could say 'that handled the Word of Life.' I mean, that's something to think on.

Verse 2: "(And the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); that which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us..." (vs 2-3).

We want to change the emphasis of what the world does. The emphasis of what the world does is to have self-esteem and have all this groupiness together. God is saying: *first love God and then love your neighbor* as yourself, but you can't do that until you have fellowship first with God. Then the fellowship that we have together ought to be great—and it is. We've had great fellowship. I mean really good.

"...for the fellowship—indeed, our fellowship—*is* with the Father and with His own

Son Jesus Christ” (v 3). That’s the main thing concerning the Sabbath. I don’t know if you’ve noticed it on the Sabbath; I notice it on the Sabbath vs any other day of studying, or vs any other day of reading the Bible or any other thing, that ***with God’s Spirit there is an extra something special with the Sabbath*** that is not there on any other day, it just is not.

There is a fellowship and a warmth with each other that is special on the Sabbath Day. Why? ***Because God has put His blessing in the Sabbath Day! God has put His presence in the Sabbath Day! It is for us with that benefit and blessing and that is the reason we keep the Sabbath Day! That’s fantastic!***

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24
- Revelation 3:14-21
- Jeremiah 32
- Hebrews 8:10
- Deuteronomy 5
- Leviticus 18; 22
- Amos
- Acts 18:1
- Psalm 95

Also referenced: Book

*Sabbath Rest for the Modern Man* by Samuele Bacchiocchi

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

### Scriptural References

- 1) Isaiah 66:1-2
- 2) Micah 6:1-8
- 3) Isaiah 57:15
- 4) Isaiah 66:3-4
- 5) Isaiah 1:10-15
- 6) Psalm 128:1-4
- 7) Psalm 130:1-5
- 8) Psalm 131:1-3
- 9) 1 Peter 2:1-2
- 10) Psalm 112:1-3
- 11) Psalm 113:1-7
- 12) Psalm 119:1-20, 34, 58, 69, 88-89, 97-98, 113, 119, 127-128, 142, 151, 172
- 13) Genesis 1:14
- 14) Genesis 2:1-3
- 15) Exodus 20:8-11
- 16) Exodus 16:27-30
- 17) Exodus 23:12-13
- 18) Exodus 31:13
- 19) Leviticus 23:2-4
- 20) Ezekiel 20:11-13, 16, 18-21
- 21) Ezekiel 22:8, 13-15, 25-26, 31
- 22) Mark 2:27-28
- 23) Luke 4:16, 18-19, 4
- 24) Acts 13:14-15, 38-44
- 25) Acts 16:13
- 26) Acts 17:2-3
- 27) Acts 18: 4, 8-11
- 28) Hebrews 4:9, 7-9
- 29) Isaiah 56:1-2
- 30) Matthew 24:20
- 31) Isaiah 56:6
- 32) Isaiah 58:13-14
- 33) 2 Timothy 3:1-5
- 34) Isaiah 58:13-14
- 35) 1 John 1:1-3

## Laws and Commandments of God Weekly Sabbath

Fred R. Coulter

What we're going to understand is this: *The weekly Sabbath is one of the very first things that you begin to understand when God calls you.* Now when I was growing up I was never religious; never in a church. I had an aunt who was a Sunday school teacher, and her name was Aunt Grace; and whenever she would come and visit us she would bring her little felt-board thing and she would teach us with her little felt-board thing. I always got absolutely bored to tears. And whenever she would come I would say, 'Oh! No! Not again!'

When I was ten years old, my folks wanted me to be a 'good boy' so they sent me off to Lutheran catechism. So this was held up at the minister's house and my mom would drive me up there, I'd get out of the car, wave bye-bye, walk up the porch. As soon as she was gone, I'd jump over the edge of porch and run off—as I didn't want any religious instruction. So finally they gave up on trying to make me take catechism, and I had no religious exposure at all to anything until I got out of the—or was I still in the service? I think I was still in the service. I must have been about 22 at that time, and I was visiting my sister over on Bainbridge Island. So I thought I would go to church and I didn't want to go to a Catholic church, so there was an Episcopalian church. So I walk into this Episcopalian church on Sunday morning and lo and behold it looked just like a Catholic church. I couldn't get over it. And here the priest with his long robes and he has his little staff with the sun-disk on top of it, walking down the aisle and all of that sort of thing. I thought to myself: how's this any different than the Catholic Church.

Oh, one other time—I was delivering papers—I must have been about 15, and it was Sunday morning and they were having Easter sunrise services, so I wanted to see what that was like. Here are these thousands of people out there, and so I got my paper route done early and I was standing there watching it and as soon as the sun came up they all bowed down—and I wondered: what on earth is this? *It was all Catholic.*

So, I had no exposure to religion at all. I was not convinced that Sunday was right one way or the other. But, as soon as I heard about the Sabbath, something happened in my mind. It was just like God took a switch and turned it; because I said, 'Ahha! That's got to be it!' I do recall one other event. That was one of my aunts—another aunt on my mother's side (you can tell I'm getting older, I'm

reminiscing)—she was a Seventh Day Adventist. Of course, my mother always thought that Seventh Day Adventists were weird. Of course, she proved it to me. My aunt's daughter came over to visit us, and of course, at that time, the Seventh Day Adventists were very strict vegetarians. My mother made up some tuna fish sandwiches and put a lot of eggs in it. So she gave it to her daughter and she loved them. She said, 'Oh this is delicious, what is it?' My mother said, 'Well, it's deviled eggs.' She ate a huge stack of them, not knowing that it was tuna fish and eggs. Well, I didn't know that they were vegetarians until my mother told me with this tuna fish thing.

So then sometime later, we went up to visit them. And we get up there and she has meatballs and gravy prepared for us. And I thought, well now, that's really down right nice of her. Here, she's a vegetarian and we come and visit and she makes meatball and gravy for us. So, pass around the meatballs, the potatoes and meatball and gravy and everything, so I said I'm going to show her how much I appreciate her effort. So, I heaped on lots of meatballs and lots of gravy and my mother's going like this, you know, and I didn't know what she was trying to do until I took my first bite of the meatball. It was the first 'mock meat,' old soybean stuff that I ever had in my life. And I knew for sure vegetarian was wrong from that day forward.

And there's one fallacy in Ellen G. White's prophecy that all meats would be polluted at the end-time—two fallacies:

1. So are the vegetables
2. They have organic vegetables and organic meat now

You have to shop around for it so you can get it.

So, that was about the sum-total of my religious experience, until I went to college in San Mateo after I got out of the army; and I started the day course, and they require you to take a course in paleontology, which is eighteen weeks long—six weeks of paleontology, six weeks of geology and six weeks of biology. This was my first opportunity in a big class—we had a big class, it was theater style and I was sitting about halfway back up. And all the students filed in, filled it all up—there must have been three or four hundred students there, and the professor comes out and he says—the very first thing—he gets up there and walks back and forth until it's quiet. One way to get the students to quit talking is to say nothing and walk back and forth, pretty soon it gets quieter and quieter and quieter

and finally there's silence. He stood up there and he looked at all the students and he said: 'Anyone here who believes in God and the Bible, there is the door. I don't want to hear it during the course of this class.'

Well, not being religious, it hit me the wrong way! How dare anyone tell me that I can't believe in God—though I didn't! It's just kind of a quirk of human nature. I wasn't an atheist, but I didn't believe in God. And all my religious experience with my family told me that it couldn't be right. So anyway, that really got me to thinking.

So, what's the first thing you do? *You try and coordinate evolution with creation*—correct? But that didn't work. And then, lo and behold, one night in my car I heard the *World Tomorrow* program. At that time they were really preaching the Bible, and it was Herbert W. Armstrong. He was on KGO at 9:30—and as soon as I heard that program something else clicked in my mind and I knew that that was it. So I wrote in and I got the literature and the *Plain Truth* and as soon as I heard about the things; there was a series on the Ten Commandments; reading that. There was also a series on the two Babylons—*Satan's Great Deception*; out of the book *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop—and that's very important for people to understand. So, I immediately got the book and I started reading a couple pages every day, going through it, and I heard about the Sabbath and I knew about the Sabbath and I knew that I needed to keep the Sabbath, but I kept putting it off.

So about August I went on down to Ambassador College, and a dishwasher—he worked at the same restaurant I did—he went down with me; because where I was working I was passing out literature and I'd listen to the program at night while I was there. I would save all my preparation work to do it back in the kitchen. I could turn on the radio and listen to the *World Tomorrow* program. So he wanted to go and he was a friendly, outgoing guy and so forth; so he went down with me to Ambassador College.

I counseled about baptism, and I wasn't keeping the Sabbath and I was still eating bacon and tomato sandwiches. So, I decided I was going to quit eating bacon and tomato sandwiches and I'm going to keep the Sabbath. I came on back and I told my boss, I said, 'Look, I'm going to give you two week notice that I need to have off from sundown Friday to sundown Saturday, or I quit.' So he said, *What for?* I said, "For my religion." He said, *When did you get religious?* I said, "Ok, if you can't do it, let me know." He went back and looked at the schedule and he came back and says: *I can't do it.* So I said, "Do you mind if I look at the schedule?" *No, go*

*ahead.* So I went back and figured it out. And here's how I figured it out: In the winter I would work for the chef from eight in the morning to four in the afternoon on Friday. Then in summer I would work from eleven to seven—get off before sunset. And then I would have all day Sabbath off from sunset to sunset, and then one o'clock in the morning on Sunday morning I would come into the killer graveyard shift. So that's how I was able to keep the Sabbath.

So, everyone who comes into contact with the Truth is going to have to cross the Sabbath bridge somewhere, and you're going to have to make a decision: what am I going to do? ***Because the Sabbath is the first step in beginning to understand the Bible.*** Absolutely! You can understand certain parts of it. There are many Sunday-keepers who understand certain parts—that is true. And there are many Sunday-keepers who have not investigated the Sabbath, and in some cases, they can be very sincere in what they believe. But what is happening with Sunday-keepers now, with the advent of the coming one-world religion moving in, more and more Sunday-keepers are losing what they have according to the Scripture that Jesus said, 'Even that which they think they have shall be taken from them.' So, there is that aspect of it, too, that I think is going to open up a whole lot more concerning the Sabbath in the years as we go down the road here.

Why is Sabbath-keeping the key to understanding the Bible? Very important to understand. Why is Sabbath-keeping the key to beginning to understand the Bible? *Yes, because it's in the Ten Commandments, that's right.* Now, let's give you an example here. Let's go to James, the second chapter. This applies to Sabbath-keeping as well. Now, when James wrote this, he was writing to those who were attending the synagogue. Now if you attend a synagogue, do you attend it on Saturday or Sunday? *You attend it on Sabbath, Saturday—right?* So therefore, he doesn't mention about Sabbath-keeping here.

Another very important thing that we will cover in the series that I'm doing on the Sabbath is this: It does not have to absolutely re-duplicate what is said in the Old Testament, in the New Testament. It doesn't have to duplicate it. If it shows it as a practice then it shows it as a binding commandment for New Testament Christians; because that's one of their arguments. 'Well, the New Testament doesn't say anywhere about the Sabbath.' We'll see. Yea, it does!

But here's a principle—James 2:8: "If you are truly keeping *the* Royal Law according to the Scripture, 'You shall love your neighbor as



yourself,' you are doing well. But if you have respect of persons, you are practicing sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors; for *if* anyone keeps the whole law, but sins in one *aspect*... [now remember, these were all Sabbath/Holy Day-keepers at this point he's talking to, right here. So therefore, their biggest problem was not understanding the Sabbath or Holy Days—was it? *No!* Their biggest problem was getting along with each other—correct? Is that not the biggest problem we have today, too? *Yes, very similar!*] ...For He Who said, 'You shall not commit adultery,' also said, 'You shall not commit murder.' Now if you do not commit adultery, but you commit murder, you have become a transgressor of *the* law. In this manner speak and in this manner behave: as those who are about to be judged by *the* law of freedom" (vs 8-12).

Now, we can apply the same thing. We can apply the same thing to the Sabbath. We'll see that in a little bit. Can you then take and have another god and still worship the true God? *No!* So I'm going to take the first four commandments; he took the last six there as he was applying them. You apply it to the first four commandments: 'You shall have no other gods before Me.' You can't worship the true God by worshipping a false god—can you? *No!* If I'm going to send you a thousand dollars and I send it to him, you never get your thousand dollars—do you? It's the same thing. I sent it to the wrong person. ***If you have the wrong god, you can't possibly have things right.***

Now you might have the right God, but you might be doing it wrongly. So that's why the next commandment: 'You shall not make any graven image of any likeness of anything that's in heaven above, the earth beneath, water under the earth, nor bow down to worship them.' So you might have the right God, but if you have an idol then you are worshipping God in the wrong way.

Now, if you have no idols, then you come to the third commandment: 'You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain—and if you say, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not the things which I say'—then what are you doing? *You're taking His name in vain.* Now also this particularly applies to ministers who, if they teach false things in the name of God, are taking His name in vain—isn't that correct? *Yes!*

Then you come to the Sabbath one. Let's go to Exodus 20 and let's read that commandment. It's very profound, very important commandment; right in the middle of all the Ten Commandments. Think of it this way: Think of the Ten Commandments as a whole body. Think of it as a human body, all connected one with the other. Starts out with the head: the first commandment; and ends up with the toes: the last commandment—right? Now what if

you took this human body and you cut out one foot in the middle, do you have a whole human body? *No!* As a matter of fact, you might have something kind of dead—right? So think of that way. Maybe it'll help you understand about the Sabbath a little bit more.

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep **it** Holy.... [Very profound. It does not say, 'one day in seven, honor Me.' That's also very profound, because that's what most people think.] ...Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God..." (vs 8-10). Now, that's very interesting phraseology when you look at it. It belongs to Him. It is His day. And we're going to see a little later on He created it.

Now, if it belongs to someone and you steal that time, are you stealing from God? *Yes!* Or you can look at it another way—we'll talk about it a little bit more here. Let's go on. "...In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11).

Now there's quite a bit we can learn from this, too, also which is very important. The Sabbath always reminds us that God is Creator. And when we know that God is Creator, we won't believe in evolution, will we? *No!* Now also it tells us something else: That ***God hallowed it***—which means *to make it Holy*. God alone can make something Holy because God is Holy. Can a man make something Holy? *No!* We're going to see, when you see the series on the Sabbath, that Sunday-keeping really gets into some very judgmental things concerning God, which are very profound, and most people don't realize it. But sufficient to say, ***the Sabbath was made for fellowshiping with God.*** It is a day He said, 'It is a Holy convocation.'

Let's go to Leviticus 23 for just a minute. And 'on this day I have set it as a perpetual appointment.' Now this is why then you begin to understand about God, because something happens when you keep the Sabbath that does not happen when you keep Sunday. If you keep Sunday you can understand certain things up to a point. But you really don't know God—and that's a vast difference. Keeping the Sabbath is a day, that we're going to see, is a day God made an appointment so that we may know Him.

Leviticus 23:1: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, "*Concerning* the appointed Feasts of

the LORD... [Now, we'll cover the Feasts when we get done with the Sabbath.] ...which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts" (vs 1-2). So they belong to God. 'Holy convocations' could also be translated: *appointed times*. In other words, God has given an appointed time every week that He says, 'I will fellowship with you.' Now, since He's not here on the earth, He does not do it face-to-face. He has sent His Holy Word so He fellowships with you through His Word and, and as we're going to see, through His Spirit.

Verse 3: "'Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings.'" So what God desires, since it is a Holy convocation, we are to come together whenever there are enough people to come together—and even if there are only two or three—God says He will be there in the midst.

Let's come to 1-John, the first chapter, and let's see the overriding reason for the Sabbath—which God has set forth for us. And God wants us to have, as we will see, a relationship with Him. And this relationship is based upon His Word and His Spirit, through His Son, Jesus Christ. And this is what the Apostle John was writing to all the people there, so that they can have the fellowship with him.

1-John 1:1: "That which was from *the* beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed for ourselves... ['looked upon' is not just see with the eyes, but 'looked upon' is to actually have seen Him in His glorified form. To have gazed upon Him; because John was one of those who was on the Mt. of Transfiguration—correct? *Yes!* So that's what it's referring to here.] ...and our own hands handled... [even after He was resurrected from the dead] ...concerning the Word of life; (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); that which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for the fellowship—indeed, our fellowship—*is* with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ" (vs 1-3).

Now that's the whole purpose. That is the very *whole* purpose of the Sabbath. He does it spiritually.

1. God has made sure we have His Word. What God has to say to us is contained here.
2. God will spend His Spirit to be with you, if you're seeking truth. And when you're

baptized, will be in you—which then the fellowship becomes even closer.

Now let's come all the way back to Genesis, the second chapter, and let's look at this concerning the Sabbath. This is very important for us to understand. Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.... [And it should read here]: ...And by *the beginning* of the seventh day... [because all the way through it says, 'for in six days God made the heaven and earth and all that is in there'—and this should read 'sixth day.' And that's the way George Ricker Berry translates it and shows it in his Hebrew Interlinear of the first chapter of Genesis.] ...God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made" (vs 1-2).

Now, on this first Sabbath God fellowshiped with Adam and Eve. Think of that! And I've often wondered—and I've said it before and I'll say it again—I wonder what that first Sabbath was like, when God talked with Adam and Eve. He says, 'Now, I've made you. I'm your God. I've made this beautiful Garden of Eden here for you and look and behold everything is there. You can freely eat of all the trees in the garden except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And in the day you eat thereof you're going to die. And that means in dying you will die—meaning that the whole process of aging and everything that goes along with it will occur. But I'm going to meet with you every Sabbath day right here in the garden.' Kind of reminds me of that hymn, *I Come to the Garden Alone*.

And if Adam and Eve had not sinned, which I have a tape on that, which was a little difficult to do because that's quite a question: *What Would the World have been Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?* It would truly be a different place, we know that. It would be more like what it's going to be like when Christ returns. So that's why God did it. He wanted to fellowship with His creation, and He made us in His image for that very purpose.

Now, let's come to the *Belief's* booklet with all of that as a background, and let's read the statement on it and you will see how we've written the statement, and of course, how the layout of the whole *Belief's* booklet follows step-by-step-by-step all the way through to teach: beginning with God down to the end.

Now, I saw a belief's booklet recently where it says all the way through: '**We** believe'—everything that they believe starts out that way—*we believe, we believe, we believe*. Which is okay if it's really true, but what it really should be—anything concerning beliefs—it should show what God wants us to believe and explain what the Bible teaches us.

So that's what we've tried to do here with this. Now, it's a very short statement. (*Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*, pg 10-11 throughout).

The weekly Sabbath is the seventh day of the week, known as Saturday today.

Now, that has to be clarified—doesn't it? Why does that have to be clarified? How many here have seen a European calendar? The European calendar has Sunday as the seventh day. All business corporations run Sunday as the seventh day. So you see, the whole system is already set up for it. All they need to do is just change the calendar slightly, and of course, if you destroy the knowledge of the background of the truth concerning the Sabbath, then you can come out and say, 'Well look, Sunday is the seventh day.' So it has to be defined carefully. Continuing now in the statement:

In the beginning, the Sabbath was created by God. He blessed and sanctified the seventh day at creation as a special day for rest and fellowship with Him. The Sabbath is a memorial of creation and was made for all mankind. It was the commanded day of weekly worship for 3,000 years before the Ten Commandments were given to Israel.

Now we're going to look at some other Scriptures, which also help define that.

The Fourth Commandment is a reminder to observe and to keep the Sabbath day Holy. As Lord God of the Old Testament, Jesus Christ created the Sabbath by resting on the very first seventh day and by blessing and sanctifying it. In the New Testament, Jesus Christ proclaimed that He is Lord of the Sabbath day.... [We'll look at that Scripture in just a minute.] ...During His ministry on earth, He reaffirmed the sacredness of the Sabbath and taught its proper observance. Jesus Christ Himself showed by example that it is right to do good on the Sabbath day, in addition to resting from one's physical labor and secular business. The apostles of Jesus Christ and the early New Testament Church observed the Sabbath and taught Gentile Christians to observe it.

In the series that I'm doing on the Sabbath, I have quotes showing that it was clear up to 300<sub>A.D.</sub> that the Sabbath was kept. Then the edict of Constantine to shift it over to the Sunday and Constantine was *the beast*. And he is the one who ordered the formation of the Catholic Church by government edict. That's when the order came down to quit keeping the Sabbath—punishable by death. So I

have all of that there. The whole history of the Sabbath is one bloody mess—you need to understand that.

The keeping of the seventh-day Sabbath is a special sign of the Covenant between God and His people. God commands that it be observed from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday.... [So we have to define that.] ...During this Holy time, Christians are commanded to rest from their labor and to assemble to worship God and to receive instruction from His Word. Observance of the seventh-day Sabbath is essential for salvation and for true fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ.

That's about as complete a statement as we can have concerning that. Let's look at two things, which are very important we need to understand. Let's go to Exodus 31. Now this is a special covenant. Let's also understand something concerning covenants. All covenants of God have laws and commandments, which must be kept. A covenant is an agreement on how you will do it—or the terms of it—very important to realize concerning a covenant.

Exodus 31:12—and I want you to notice the phraseology that God uses as He tells Moses: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel, saying...'" Now, let's understand something here that's very important for those who may not realize it. The Jews do not consist of all the children of Israel. Though the Jews claim that they are. Let me give you an example here:

What if you had eleven brothers, and all the eleven other brothers were not identifiable. Then you and your descendants claim everything that belongs to the eleven other brothers. And you palm yourself off, and your extended family, as all twelve brothers. Not true! There were twelve tribes of Israel, of which the Jews—the tribe of Judah—were one tribe. So this is not talking to Jews, though today, Jews, looking back say it's only talking about them. Not so! It's talking to all the children of Israel, all twelve tribes:

"...saying, 'Truly... [and *verily* means *truly* or *in truth*] ...you shall keep My Sabbaths... [because He owns them.

- It's not a hint.
- It's not a suggestion.
- It is not an idea.
- It's not whether you want to or not.

Now, you can choose, as we saw last time, whether you want to obey God or not—that is true. But if you want to obey God then keeping His Sabbaths is

a very important thing. Notice it is also a plural, which when we get to the Holy Days, we'll explain that that also encompasses the Holy Days.] ...for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations... [Now then, 'your generations' covers a long, long time—doesn't it? We're going to see a little later on, He says: 'perpetual covenant.' That's important to understand.] ...to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you"" (vs 13-14). [So in other words, if you don't keep the Sabbath you don't know the Lord. Really! You may know of Him. You may know certain things about Him. But you don't **know** Him! That's why He gave the Sabbaths; **that you may know Him**. And with the Holy Days you may know His plan, through Jesus Christ.

Notice, v 14: ""You shall keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death... [This is telling us, spiritually, no Sabbath-breaker's going to be in the Kingdom of God—correct? Would have to!] ...for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people."" God does not reach down and kill instantly. And this, to the carnal mind, is deceptive. But it is really a greater punishment...what is one of the greatest punishments you can have in the world and not even know it, and maybe not necessarily even feel any pain right away? What do you suppose the greatest punishment would be? *Rejection; being cut off from God*.

Now, most people out in the world today are out there doing their shopping—correct? They don't know they're cut off from God—do they? They don't even understand that it's part of the punishment; because in that they're having a good time. So you see, being cut off from God has a much different meaning and connotation to it than most people realize. They just don't know. And you've heard it said, 'If you don't know, you don't know that you don't know!' On the other hand, what else do you have? *You have to understand how blessings work*.

Who was the most blessed man to ever walk the face of the earth? *Jesus Christ!* Direct access to God the Father—correct? *Yes!* He was called, 'This is My Son, the beloved'—right? He was called, 'This is My Son, the beloved'—right? *Yes!* Was He always blessed of God? *Yes!* Did He live a miserable life in the flesh? *Yes!* Especially His last three and a half years and crucifixion—no question! So you have to discern how blessings come. But He did all of it for 'the joy that was set before Him.' That doesn't mean He was happy; because when He was on His way up to Jerusalem, He was distressed. He knew what was going to happen. But He was blessed. So you're right, it's understanding how blessings come. And blessings don't come—like I

said in the series on James—they don't come like an ATM machine. You just walk up and put your card in and ching! here it comes. It's totally different.

""Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD. Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant.... [Now, let's look at this statement again, here. Who is the Israel today? *Israel today is the Church*. The spiritual Israel of God is the Church of God today.] ...It *is* a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed"" (vs 15-17). So those are some pretty powerful commandments there.

Let's finish this section by going to Mark, the second chapter. Since Jesus Christ is the one Who made the Sabbath, He owns the Sabbath. He was the Lord God of the Old [transcriber's correction] Testament Who became Jesus Christ, the Son of God, of the New Testament. So when He makes this statement here—Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man...'" The Greek there is 'anthropos' which means *mankind*. God made it for all mankind.

Yesterday I had to go shopping. I had to go get some videos and paper—we get it at Costco because we get it there cheaply—and it was jammed; and I couldn't help but think, it really struck home. You know the new scanners they have—boop, boop, boop—and as I was pushing the cart and getting the stuff, all I could hear was boop boop, boop, boop! And I thought, you talk about merchandizing; you talk about making money; and you know, on Saturday, that place is jammed to the gunnels. Just think how much better the whole world would be if they kept the Sabbath in the letter. Wouldn't it be nice if we didn't have to travel miles and miles to come to church—all we would have to do is walk out the door and go down a couple blocks and there's a church right on the corner. No steeples, no idols, no crosses, no crucifixes. The whole neighborhood is keeping the Sabbath. They almost had that down in Loma Lynda, California; that's a Seventh Day Adventist town—and they actually closed the post office on Saturday and opened it on Sunday. I didn't know that until I talked to a postal worker who worked down there.

Just think! All the problems that we have in Sabbath-keeping today would be solved—right? *Yes!* So we'll talk about the problems of Sabbath-keeping a little later on. God originally made it for all mankind. And if mankind had the knowledge of

God—even in the letter of the law—wouldn't that be a marvelous thing indeed? *Yes, it would!*

“...‘The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath.... [God did not make the Sabbath and then make man? He made man and then made the Sabbath and said, ‘Here’s the Sabbath. Fellowship with Me on this day.’] ...therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath’” (vs 27-28). He is LORD! Now, if anyone professes Him to be Lord, what should they do? They should keep the Sabbath—correct?

Now, we'll finish with this Scripture in Matthew 7:21—very important. We all need to understand this, not only in relationship to the Sabbath, but in relationship to everything concerning God. “Not everyone that says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord’... [He said He’s Lord of the Sabbath. So just saying He’s Lord, that’s fine. But that’s not all there is to it.] ...shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but the one who is doing the will of My Father Who is in heaven.”

- What is the will of the Father Who is in heaven?
- Did Jesus Christ always do the will of the Father?
- When He created everything that there is, was it the will of the Father that He did it? *Yes!*
- Was it the will of the Father that He made the Sabbath day and made it Holy? *Yes!*

So therefore, that’s why He is LORD of the Sabbath. And if you say, “Lord, Lord,” and do not practice the will of the Father in heaven above, you’re not with God. You may have part of God. You may have some knowledge of God. You may have some things of truth of God. But you don’t know God, because He created the Sabbath so that you may KNOW Him. That’s the whole reason.

Verse 22: “Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?... [Millions of preachers everywhere. Prophesied means just *to speak*.] ...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?’ And then I will confess to them, ‘I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness’” (vs 22-23). That is *lawlessness* or *against law*.

So if you are against the Sabbath day, are you against a law of God? And if you are against a law of God, are you practicing lawlessness in rejecting the Sabbath?  
*Yes! Ultimately, yes!*

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) James 2:8-12
- 2) Exodus 20:8-11
- 3) Leviticus 23:1-3
- 4) 1 John 3:1-3
- 5) Genesis 2:1-2
- 6) Exodus 31:12-17
- 7) Mark 2:27-28
- 8) Matthew 7:21-23

#### Also referenced:

#### Books:

- *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Interlinear Hebrew-English Old Testament* by George Ricker Berry
- Sermon: *What Would the World have been Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?*
- Sermon Series: *James*

***Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:***

***United States***

Post Office Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

***Canada***

Post Office Box 125  
Brockville, Ontario  
K6V 5V2 Canada

***Australia***

GPO 1574  
Sydney 2001  
Australia

***United Kingdom***

Post Office Box 6144  
Kings Langley WD4 4DY  
United Kingdom

***New Zealand***

Post Office Box 8217  
Cherrywood  
Tauranga 3145  
New Zealand

***Republic of South Africa***

Post Office Box 494  
Frankfort 9830  
Rep. of South Africa

***La Verdad de Dios***

[www.laverdadedios.org](http://www.laverdadedios.org)  
Post Office Box 831241  
San Antonio, Texas 78283

[www.truthofgod.org](http://www.truthofgod.org)  
[www.churchathome.org](http://www.churchathome.org)  
[www.afaithfulversion.org](http://www.afaithfulversion.org)